

Building Nova Earth: Toward a World That Works for Everyone

Revision 8



Steve Beckow
Editor in Chief
Golden Age of Gaia

Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2022; c2013

Copyright declined. Please copy freely

Archangel Michael

“Each of you who has chosen in your heart consciousness to pick up and read this book because I have beckoned you and you have answered my clarion call to assist and to stand with and by me, the Company of Heaven, and Gaia as we build and create Nova Earth. For this I thank you, my brethren.” (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 7, 2013.)

Werner Erhard

We can choose to be audacious enough to take responsibility for the entire human family.

We can choose to make our love for the world be what our lives are really about.

Each of us now has the opportunity, the privilege, to make a difference in creating a world that works for all of us.

It will require courage, audacity, and heart. It is much more radical than a revolution – it is the beginning of a transformation in the quality of life on our planet.

You have the power to fire the shot heard ‘round the world. (Werner Erhard, *Graduate Review*, February 1980.)

The phrase "A World That Works for Everyone" originated with Werner.

Table of Contents

Part 1. Where Have We Come From?	7
What is Ascension?	8
Who are the Galactics?	16
Who are the Illuminati?	27
Part 2. Setting the Stage for Building Nova Earth	42
The Purpose of Life	43
Enlightenment, Ascension, and Evolution	50
The Ascension of Gaia and Her Inhabitants	53
The Divine Mother on Building Nova Earth	60
Archangel Michael and the Divine Mother on Building Nova Earth and Nova Being	62
Part 3. The Human Collective	73
What Does It Mean to be Human?	74
Universal Brothers and Sisters, Sovereign Citizens of the World, and Members of Team Earth	79
Part 4. The Internal Side of Building Nova Earth	85
Letting Go of the Old	89
What a Vasana Is	91
Example of a Vasana	92
What the Cost of a Vasana is	94
What to Keep in Mind about Vasanas	96
How Do We Handle Vasanas?	98
The Special Role of the Truth	102
What Can Go Wrong?	104

What Sages Have Said About Vasanas	106
The World’s Conflict Comes from Vasanas	108
Oneness: The Foundation for Building Nova Earth	112
Embracing the New: What are the Divine Qualities?	119
Understanding the Differences Among the Divine Qualities	123
How Do the Divine Qualities Impact Our Lives?	125
Out with the Old and In with the New	127
Part 5. The External Side of Building Nova Earth	128
Archangel Michael: You’re Building the New Reality of Gaia (Repost)	129
We Invite You to Build Nova Earth with Us	135
What’s the Plan for Building Nova Earth?	157
Matthew Ward on the Work of Building Nova Earth	162
Vision for Building Nova Earth	165
One Lightworker’s Marching Orders in Building Nova Earth	168
The Recovery Phase = Building Nova Earth	172
Building Nova Earth is Building an Environment	176
What’s Wanted and Needed? Drawing People Together	179
Changing Unworkability into Workability	183
Moving Beyond Chaos and Setting Our Own Agenda	191
The Target in Building Nova Earth – Part 1	195
The Target in Building Nova Earth – Part 2	199
Resisting the Old World Order or Building Nova Earth	204
Archangel Michael, The Declaration of Human Freedom	206
Archangel Michael, The Declaration of World Peace	209
Part 6. Embracing Human Rights	211
Embracing Human Rights and Observing Universal Laws	212
Why Persecution Exists	214
What Assuring Human Rights Involves	216

What Rights Need to be Protected	218
Human Rights and Universal Laws	220
Ending the Global Persecution of Women	222
Stereotyping Leads to Discrimination	222
Discrimination against Women Leads to Persecution	226
Why Do Discrimination and Persecution Occur?	228
Archangel Michael, The Declaration of Human Freedom	231
Archangel Michael, The Declaration of World Peace	234
Part 7. Into the Golden Age of Gaia	236
Taking the World into the Golden Age of Gaia	237
Restoring Our Rights and Freedoms	244
Achieving World Peace – Part 1	251
Achieving World Peace – Part 2	265
Achieving World Peace	271
Creating Good Government - Part 1	283
Creating Good Governments - Part 2	288
The Fall of the Old Economy	297
The Return of Abundance to the Planet	304
People Helping People: The Relationship Between the Reval and Building Nova Earth	312
Come Join Us in Building a World that Works	316
About Steve Beckow	318

Part 1. Where Have We Come From?

What is Ascension?



We stand at the end of one cycle in planetary history and the beginning of another. What's going to end is not life itself, not history, but a particular condition of consciousness called "duality."

The Mayan Calendar predicted the beginning of a new age on Dec. 21, 2012. Though that day passed without the kind of dramatic shifts in our own beings that we expected, the sources that we rely on say that Gaia herself entered a higher dimension and that we're gradually following after her.

Who are those sources? Some people rely on scientists for their information. Others rely on political and social leaders. Still others look to government insiders, commentators and whistleblowers.

I rely on the channeled messages of ascended masters, archangels, and galactic beings who are here to orchestrate the shift in consciousness we're going through at this time. They have charge over the outworking of the Divine Plan for this era. It is their accounts that we'll be listening to here.

SETI, the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence, listens to beeps and clicks throughout the cosmos to prove that extraterrestrial life exists. While SETI scours the far reaches of space, we listen to galactic beings who are around the Earth in a great number of spaceships themselves and use various means to regularly communicate with us. The form we rely on here are the telepathically-delivered messages which sensitive beings called “mediums” or “channels” receive and communicate.

You’re free to accept or reject this information. I personally have listened to channeled sources since 1975. Like all other sources, some are reliable; others are not and discernment is required in listening to them. The channeled sources relied on here are those that appear to have maintained a high level of reliability over the years. I offer you the picture that emerges from their words.



SaLuSa of Sirius is a spokesman for the Galactic Federation, here to help this planet with the transition in consciousness presently occurring. On Dec. 28, 2012, he said through channel Mike Quinsey that “Mother Earth has ... ascended, and will go ahead and work with you to bring the New Age into being.” (1)

Here is an example of the updates he regularly provides us, in this case on the climatic changes we can expect at this time:

“Mother Earth has been steadily continuing to make changes, and because of the immense amount of Light now grounded upon [the planet], has not needed to resort to more catastrophic measures [to release global negativity and stress].

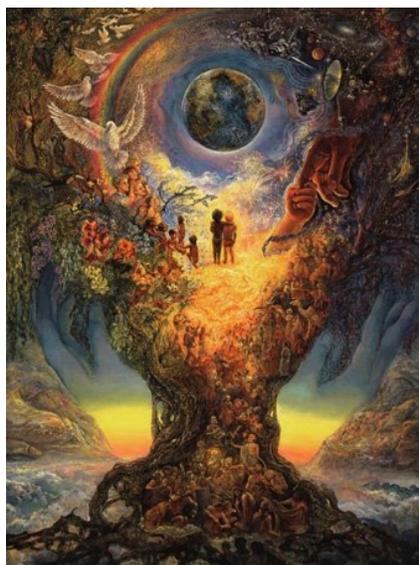
“The climate changes occur for various reasons including manmade interference, but when everything has settled down you will have the most agreeable conditions without the extremes you are used to having now.” (2)

Gaia spoke through Suzanne Lie to explain what did and did not happen on 21/12/12.

“I, Gaia, ... have grown very attached to the myriad plants, animals and humans who have accepted the greater Light into their bodies in order to help their Mother Earth. ...

“For a planet to ascend [in consciousness] while maintaining a safe environment for its inhabitants has not been done before in this Galaxy. I know that I am attempting a very difficult task. ...

“My inhabitants have functioned under the third dimensional paradigm since the fall of Atlantis. Therefore, your perceptions are calibrated to the physical plane. Furthermore, any fears and/or disappointments that you harbor in your consciousness will limit your ability to release the known in order to recalibrate to the unknown.



“I, Gaia, am still finding the point to which I can calibrate my shift without harming my beloved children. This process of finding the rate of escalation that will allow planetary Ascension without damaging my children will take that which we once called time.” (3)

These are examples of the kinds of messages that channels receive and which are distributed freely on the Internet.

The type of consciousness that prevailed on the planet before 21/12/12 made much of differences between people. It frequently led people to believe that they needed to protect themselves so as to ensure their unhindered access to the necessities of life.

Dualistic consciousness is often called separative consciousness. Over time it will yield to unitive consciousness, the knowledge that we’re all one, at which time the vivid sense of differences among people will subside.



Crop circle of human butterfly: ascended being?

With unitive consciousness will come global unity, peace and harmony.

Ascended masters, angels and galactics are here around the planet to assist us with this shift in consciousness, a shift that will be happening not only in our local region but throughout the universe.

To effect it, we’re being bombarded with light from higher-dimensional beings from other star systems. Our consciousness levels are rising even as our bodies are transforming from carbon to crystalline base, more strands of DNA are coming

online, and other changes are occurring that will allow us to shift dimension by raising our frequency of vibration.

This change has been known by many names over the ages, but the name that's most often used at present is "Ascension." We're ascending gradually to a new, higher-dimensional home where dualistic consciousness will yield to unitive consciousness.

We experienced increases in our levels of consciousness on dates like 11/11/12, 12/12/12 and 21/12/12 and will continue to expand in love and awareness over the months ahead.

Other events will be happening as well, such as the disclosure of the existence of our star brothers and sisters from friendly space nations who are here around the planet helping us at this time.

Still others will include the introduction of financial abundance, the descent of cities of light which presently exist on higher-dimensional planes but will at some point be apparent in our physical plane, etc.



Ascension is not something that is promised only to people who follow a certain creed or leader, worship one form of God over another, or agree to certain things. This is not an occasion on which a God with a white beard sits on a judgment seat or anything of the sort.

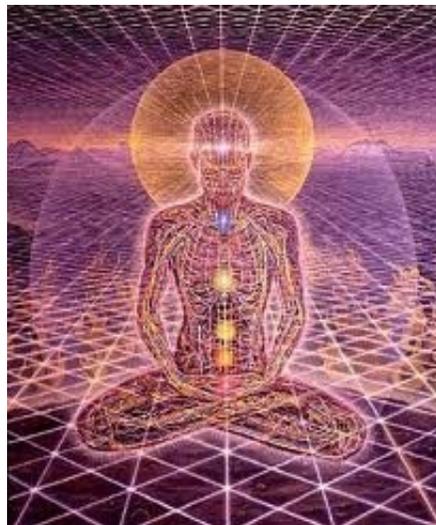
Ascension is available to all who choose it and have assimilated sufficient light to hold the energy levels needed to exist in a higher vibration. There are no other

criteria than these and allowance is made for latecomers, etc. The desire is that all who can adapt to the higher vibrations have the opportunity to ascend.

Those who haven't assimilated sufficient light are being given extra time, a period of grace, to ascend with us after more emotional clearing is done, with the help of those who are here to assist us generally.

Ascension is a joyous celebration of our return to the higher levels of consciousness we enjoyed before we agreed to participate in the experiment of duality.

There's nothing to fear from the direction we're headed in, either now or later. You can see that peace is gradually descending on the world. You may have noticed that you feel happier and more settled as time goes on. And this will continue as we approach what's being described as a "Golden Age" for Earth.



I first became aware of the Ascension scenario in late August of 2008. When it actually began is a moot point. One could argue that it began back in the days when Jesus walked the Earth.

The Divine Mother, who's the first manifestation of the formless Father in form, discussed the matter through Linda Dillon on Dec. 15, 2012. She said that the "time of divine convergence ... started with the harmonic convergence 25 years ago." (4) That event can be seen as the start of the gradual restoration of

consciousness which continues at the present time and will complete some months from now.

All has not been smooth sailing. This book will look at the source of resistance to Ascension, a planetary elite that was bent on garnering all power and abundance to itself. We'll hear how this cabal was defeated by what I call the Company of Heaven - the ascended masters, archangels, and galactic forces, together with their Earth allies and lightworkers in general.

These groups are all real. They're all here. And we lightworkers are working with them to bring in changes like global abundance, peace, and unity.

We'll start our story by looking at one of those groups in some detail - the higher-dimensional galactic beings from star systems like Sirius, the Pleiades, and Arcturus. Then we'll discuss the fall of the global elite known most commonly as "the Illuminati," whose desire was to take control of the planet and consolidate all wealth and power in their own hands.



And then we'll begin a march towards seeing what work lies ahead of us terrestrials as we build Nova Earth, a world that works for everyone, and as we follow a gradual path to planetary Ascension in the not-too-distant future. So fasten your seatbelts for a story unlike any you may have heard before.

Footnotes

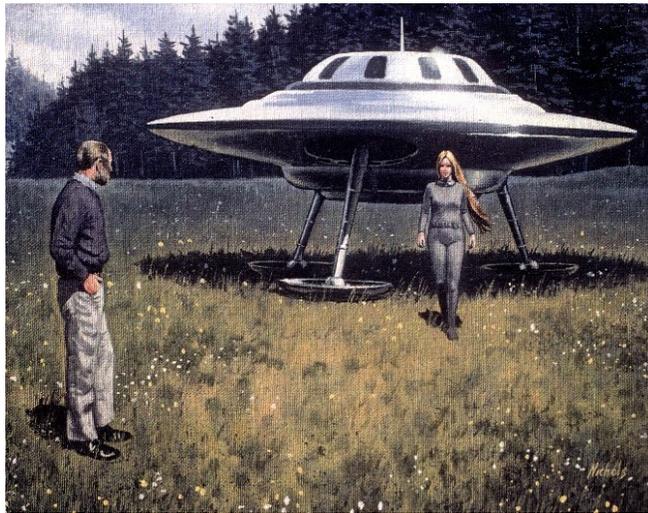
(1) SaLuSa, Dec. 28, 2012, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(2) Ibid., Feb. 1, 2013.

(3) Gaia in Suzanne Lie, “The Fourth Day – Gaia and the Arcturians,” December 26, 2012, at <http://suzanneliephd.blogspot.co.uk/>.

(4) “Divine Mother: You are in the Process of Ascension,” Dec. 15, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/divine-mother-you-are-in-the-process-of-ascension/>.

Who are the Galactic?



Billy Meier meets Semjase the Pleiadian

Apparently, the higher-dimensional galactic beings around the planet at the present time are not strangers to us. InLight Radio recently produced a video introducing them as “our galactic family.” (1)

They’re enlightened beings from distant star systems who originally seeded the Earth and are here now to reunite with their progeny. It is they who disarmed the military-industrial complex which controlled our planet and created advanced weapons systems with an eye to ensuring their dominance.

In this the galactics worked with Earth’s own spiritual hierarchy, as the Arcturians explain:

“The beloved members of the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda and Antares, as well as the Brotherhood and Sisterhood of Light, the Angelic Kingdom, the Ascended Masters, and the awakened members of Earth have all joined together to assist Gaia in the fulfillment of Her transformation.”
(2)

What transformation is this? It's the Ascension or shift in consciousness that we described in the last chapter.

These advanced ancestors of the human race are human like us, appear like us, although others who are also here do not look like us. All are ascended spiritual beings who are only here to assist us with our Ascension, which is in progress.

We've been led to believe that we're the only life forms in the universe, but SaLuSa of Sirius tells us that nothing could be further from the truth.

“Believe us Dear Ones, there is life everywhere you look, and not just in the dimensions that are open to your physical eyes. There are dimensions beyond your reckoning, and still life is present in abundance. It would be difficult to explain such vastness as an accidental occurrence, when it is clear that a mighty intelligence must exist that embraces all that exists.” (3)



Semjase

The galactics bend the knee to this “mighty intelligence,” just as we do, and follow its laws and commandments much more closely than we.

Apparently, the human form, called the Adam/Eve Kadmon template, is common in the universe, as we'll discuss later in our story.

The present human race or species, the one that succeeded Cro-Magnon man, is extraterrestrial in origin and angelic in nature. But we descended into form as an experiment and don't remember our divine origins. I'll let SaLuSa and Archangel Michael explain.

SaLuSa tells us that we're as much extraterrestrial as any of them are.

“Bear in mind that every soul has come to Earth from another civilization, and you are as much extraterrestrials as any others. Indeed, for that reason you feel very much at home with the idea of meeting us. You will be introduced to your true family in course of time, and they have followed your progress and will be overjoyed to meet you once again. (4)



UFO fleets have appeared above London, New York, Lima, Mexico City and many other cities

But SaLuSa is only talking about the “recent” past. Archangel Michael goes much further back in the evolutionary cycle and reports that we're angelic in origin. Please keep in mind that we are eternal souls. If you think that we live only one life, well, it's time to let that view of us go. It's too restricted to help us understand what Archangel Michael says here.

“Each of you, my beloved brothers and sisters, ... have begun your journey, not only as a spark of light, not only as an emanation from the heart of One, but as an angel—some of you, a few of you, even as archangels, or one of the keepers of the dominions or the principalities or the virtues. ...

“And then, yes, you have incarnated, you have been the adventurous ones, you have been the explorers, and you believed in yourself strongly enough to say to the Mother/Father/One, ‘I am going to go. I will assume form. I

will know the joy of being in form and physicality, and then I will come home and resume my form.’

“Well, some of you have not resumed in eons. But that matters not. Whether you are starseed or hybrid or Earth-keeper, you still are angelic.” (5)



Depiction of Mothership

SaLuSa supports Archangel Michael’s contention, He calls us “angels,” “gods” and “beings of light.” These are all synonyms.

“You are special Beings of a highly evolved state, except that very few of you are aware of it. You are slowly but surely beginning to understand your spiritual history, even although the idea that you are Angels is quite astonishing to you.” (6)

“We know that some of you feel uneasy at that suggestion, and the reason is likely to be because you still feel inadequate to be considered gods. Bear in mind that before you came into duality all of you were gods, and as Beings of Light were amongst the great creators in the Universe.

“You left a lot behind when you chose to experience the lower vibrations, and you lost your identity but it is once more beginning to return through your awakening consciousness.” (7)

SaLuSa explains that our physical form was introduced into Earth after Cro-Magnon man, as a special experiment.

“You do not exist by some freak of nature, and are not the result of natural selection, but purposefully and lovingly created to exist in your environment.



Depiction of Mothership

“You are a special species of Humans that have taken over from Cro-Magnon Man, and have been genetically engineered to allow for a speeding up in your evolution. That we would say has been particularly successful, and the proof lies in how many of you now stand in readiness for Ascension.” (8)

The experiment now over, we're to rejoin our galactic families, as SaLuSa tells us here:

“When you attain our levels you will be able to rejoin your Space families. You have been away from your true homes for a long, long time, and with your awareness of us your yearning to return is growing.” (9)

The Galactic Federation of Light is one of the many space coalitions here to assist us at this time. It's perhaps the largest space-faring group in our galaxy. Its members who are here now are for the most part human like us. They liaise and cooperate with other extraterrestrials in peacekeeping and other aspects of service to the Light. Their work is carried out in Love for all life and respect for the freewill of all beings. (10)

One of their number, Commander Adamu, wrote this of it:

“We include many races and some of those races are very closely related – sort of brothers and sisters of the same original parent race. Some you might recognize are us Pleiadians, the Sirians, the Arcturans, the Antarians, the Andromedans and those from Procyon, Aldebaran and Deneb.



Depiction of Commander Hatonn, who speaks through Suzy Ward

“These are names I can place in my young friend's mind at this time. There are others [I cannot]. Also others from outside of this galaxy are here. And ones who are far above such consideration as 'galactic neighbourhood' or even which universe you are from.” (11)

The most advanced of the galactic civilizations are far above such considerations because they inhabit light bodies and are not attached to locales as we are.

SaLuSa tells us that terrestrial humans most resemble Sirians, Pleiadians, and Venusians, with whom we're genetically linked. (12)

According to him, "as members of the Galactic Federation (GF) we are enlightened Beings, and our relationship to you is based upon our love for you." (13) Says SaLuSa: "We of the Galactic Federation are charged with looking after Mankind and [ensuring] your upliftment and safe journey through to Ascension." (14)

Membership in the GF is granted only to civilizations that have achieved ascended or unitive consciousness. (15) They ascended aeons ago after passing through a period of evolution similar to that which we're navigating at the present time. (16)



Extraterrestrials like Quetzcoatl, an incarnation of Sanat Kumara of Venus, were viewed as gods by less developed civilizations.

Because many of them are cloaked in an aura of light, more primitive humans regarded them as gods. Sheldon Nidle's sources say:

"Many of us are surrounded by a glowing aura. Because of this, and our ability to transform easily into our Light Body, many of your ancestors viewed us with awe.

"Greet us now not in this belief, but merely as your Space Family. Know by what you see that you gaze upon simply what you really are. Like us, you are Physical Angels. Soon, you once again will take on your true form."
(17)

The fact that our link with the GF goes back far into our history is apparently known to scientists and historians but kept from the general public. In recent times, contact was re-established through such pioneers as George Adamski and Billy Meier, who often encountered stiff resistance from organizations dedicated to keeping the extraterrestrial presence secret, principally the CIA. (18)

The galactics have assisted us in ways that were not obvious, but otherwise have allowed us to find our own way. In this, they obey the universal law of free will and their own sense of the desirability of letting us develop our own discernment as a civilization. (19)



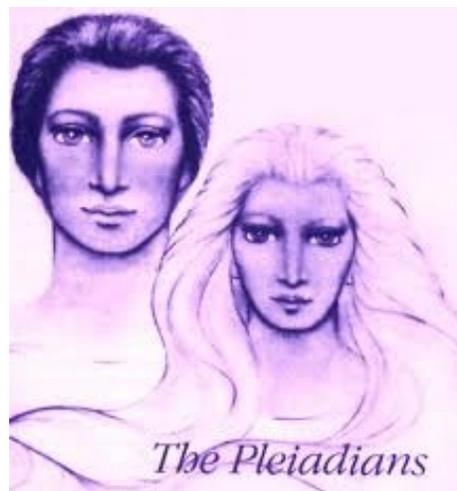
Actual photo by Billy Meier

According to Ker-On of Venus, the dark forces in control of this planet represented the idea of contact with “aliens” as opening the door to a hostile takeover. In movie after movie, extraterrestrials have been portrayed as non-human, merciless predators. “In reality,” Ker-on says, “the ones projecting that image hid behind it while they did exactly what they accused the GF of wishing to do.” (20)

Their present mission could be said to have started during World War II, when terrestrials exploded nuclear bombs which wreaked havoc with Gaia and interdimensional space. That mission increased after the Harmonic Convergence. That event was the world's first globally-synchronized meditation and occurred on August 16–17, 1987.

The galactics won't violate our freewill unless it conflicts with a higher-dimensional being's, like Gaia. There are actually several reasons why they're here. Besides curtailing our use of nuclear weapons, another reason was respond to Gaia's cries for assistance. They saved her from planetary death from the effects of world wars, radiation, pollution, and depletion.

Until recently, the GF observed us closely but intervened only when necessary. Without the help of the GF, according to ascended master Matthew Ward, Mother Earth's body would have succumbed and none of us would be here today. (21)



Says Atmos of Sirius: "We of the Galactic Federation are ... fully aware of our role in the end times. We await our orders to proceed with the final open contact with you.... We work with your Mother Earth, and the Inner Earth Beings [of Agartha], and together we represent your release from the last gasps of the dark forces." (22) Agartha is the Inner or Hollow Earth, where the survivors of Lemuria went and prospered.

Of their role, Mira of the Pleiades says: "[During] the next few years, we will be with you. We will be standing face-to-face, shoulder-to-shoulder. We will help shoulder the burdens of change. We will work with the ground crew to lay the fertile field of the New Earth." (23)

Footnotes

- (1) *I Know Our Galactic Family is Here. Do You?* at <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ulWK-Ni-xiw>
- (2) The Arcturians in *Arcturian Ascension*, Sept. 13, 2008, at <http://tinyurl.com/2vllxtr>.
- (3) SaLuSa, Sept. 23, 2009, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.
- (4) *Ibid.*, Oct. 1, 2012.
- (5) Archangel Michael, *An Hour with an Angel*, March 26, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/03/archangels-michael-and-gabriel-on-the-angelic-realm-hour-with-an-angel-transcript-march-26-2012/> . Archangels, principalities, dominions, and virtues are all orders of angels.
- (6) SaLuSa, March 22, 2010.
- (7) *Ibid.*, Nov. 2, 2011.
- (8) *Ibid.*, Aug. 25, 2010.
- (9) *Ibid.*, March 27, 2009.
- (10) Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation, May 7, 2002, *Galactic Federation of Light: Updates Archive 1997-2007*, at <http://www.thenewearth.org/GalacticFederationArchive.html>.
- (11) Adamu, “Adamu Speaks,” 7 Sept. 2008, at <http://book-of-light.com/forums2/viewtopic.php?f=43&t=81>.
- (12) SaLuSa of Sirius, 27 Oct. 2008.
- (13) *Ibid.*, March 18, 2009.
- (14) *Ibid.*, Dec. 15, 2008.
- (16) Many sources make the statement that they are enlightened, ascended, or more evolved and advanced than us. For instance, see SaLuSa of Sirius, March 18, Apr. 3, and May 4, 2009; Ker-On of Venus, 3 July 2009, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm; Tom Kenyon, “Who are the

Hathors?" at <http://tomkenyon.com/who-are-the-hathors/>; Adamu, 31 Aug. 2008, at <http://book-of-light.com/forums2/viewtopic.php?f=43&t=81>.

(17) Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation (SHGF), *Update*, May 7, 2002, *ibid*.

(18) *SHGF Update*, through Sheldon Nidle, Dec. 2, 2008, at <http://www.paoweb.com/sn120208.htm> and Ker-On, March 4, 2009.

(19) SaLuSa of Sirius, Dec. 15, 2008.

(20) Ker-On of Venus, Oct. 22, 2008.

(21) *SHGF Update*, Dec. 23, 2008, through Sheldon Nidle, at http://www.galacticfriends.com/index.php?option=com_content&task=blogcategory&id=32&Itemid=92 and Matthew Ward, "Message from Matthew," Oct. 22, 2008 at <http://www.ashtarcommand.net/profiles/blog/show?id=1985014%3ABlogPost%3A249014>.

(22) Atmos of Sirius, Nov. 12, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(23) Mira of the Pleiades, Apr. 7, 2009, through Valerie Donner, at <http://lightworkers.org/channeling/73255/a-message-from-mira-from-pleiadian-high-council>.

Who are the Illuminati?

There will be people who read this book and think that the Illuminati are a fictional group created to lend this story drama. They may see in this narrative the typical light against dark motif that is the stuff of fairy tales.

But the Illuminati are real and their plan to take over the Earth actually happened. And it was indeed the galactic beings who surround the Earth who defeated the Illuminati's intentions. The fact that the story sounds strange and even far-fetched does not mean that it is not absolutely accurate as to the identity of the Illuminati.



Illuminati symbols are everywhere

Many of the people who've been involved with the Ascension for years are what are called "starseeds." They're higher-dimensional lightworkers from other planets who volunteered to come here for this lifetime to assist with the global shift that's presently occurring. They wear a Third-Dimensional body which impedes their remembrance of their origins. They've agreed to go through the consciousness shift with terrestrials as a sort of leaven in the loaf.

Their lightwork has gone through various phases. As each phase has been accomplished, they've had to retool, change direction, and begin again.

The phase of lightwork that starseeds were in four years ago when I became aware of this scenario obliged them to confront the Illuminati or "dark ones," as SaLuSa calls them.

Since World War II, terrestrial civilization has needed to shake off the dead hand of the Illuminati elite to reach the point of relative freedom that we're in today. The events our planet underwent remain largely unknown to the majority of Earth's inhabitants.



Our own governments Are behind most of the “terrorist” attacks

As we'll see below, this cabal was also called the military-industrial complex, the secret state, and the New World Order. How it was defeated in its aims to take control of the world is a tale that may challenge you.

Ascended master Matthew Ward describes the Illuminati:

“The Illuminati is not an organization of card-carrying members, but rather the ‘umbrella’ name of disparate groups and a large number of powerful individuals who have been controlling or heavily influencing the most important aspects of life throughout your world for centuries.

“In recent years they also have become known by other designations, such as the secret government, New World Order, dark cabal or the elitists; and they include the top figures in financial institutions, investment markets, multinational corporations, religions, education, media, military forces,

judicial systems, entertainment, the medical ‘establishment,’ regulatory and advisory bodies, royal families, Zionists.” (1)

On two occasions – 2009 and 2010 – Matthew listed their crimes. It’s amazing that the two lists don’t overlap, which suggests how extensive their criminal activity has been.

“[Many Illuminati crimes] have been ridiculed by the disparaging label ‘conspiracy theory’; insidious mind-control programs and methods; deliberately-contaminated vaccines and laboratory-designed diseases to reduce the world’s population; corruption in ‘justice’ systems; vast underground areas [like Area 51] and what goes on there; the real perpetrators of terrorism and wars; the international web of collusion that has been controlling the global economy and commerce, health care, education and mainstream media; the long-time presence of extraterrestrial beings and their meetings with heads of governments; and the strategic divisiveness of religions. The amount of information is staggering, and revealing it in one fell swoop would be too much for any psyche to handle.” (2)



Most “natural” disasters like the Haiti Earthquake were caused by Illuminati weather-warfare weapons

“They have controlled governments, started civil and international wars, caused famines and widespread impoverishment, created boom times for industrialists and depressions for the poor, released laboratory-designed viruses, assassinated opposition. They are the perpetrators of unjust laws, Satanic rituals, chemtrails and other toxic pollution, destruction of animal

life on land and in the seas, mind control, the ‘illegal’ drug industry, erosion of civil rights and denial of God-given freedoms, suppression or misuse of technology, political and ideological divisiveness. In short, the Illuminati have been profoundly adversely affecting all life on Earth—indeed, the very life of Earth herself!” (3)

They bankrupted the United States says Diane of Sirius, another spokesperson for the Galactic Federation:

“Your country is now bankrupt yet at one time it was extremely wealthy, but your wealth has been channelled into the [Illuminati] families who have controlled your lives. Through manipulation and covert actions they have kept you in need, and at the same time spent your hard-earned dollars on war and politics to gain world control.” (4)



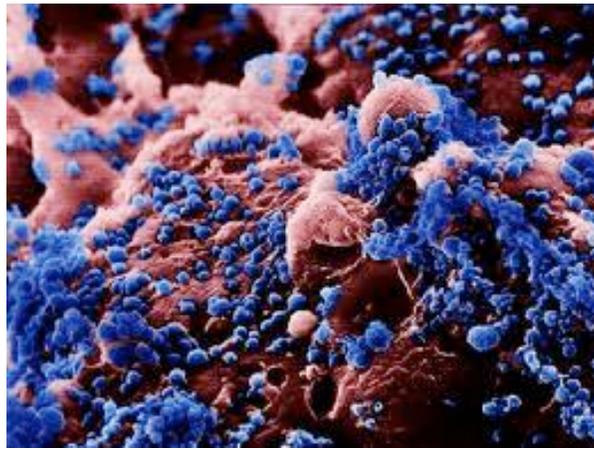
Depiction of the terrestrial TR3-B Aurora of the secret space fleet, Solar Warden

At the center of their plans, the Illuminati intended to decimate the Earth’s population in a nuclear World War III beginning with the bombing of Iran, something you hear calls for even today. They intended to make the estimated 500 million survivors of the war subservient.

The cabal built deep underground bunkers to withstand the planned nuclear war and the nuclear winter that would follow it, according to George Green. (5) Their plan for dominance included the use of technology they'd gained from extraterrestrials, like the Looking Glass, (6) the use of a secret space fleet named Solar Warden, which was already flying as far as Mars and back in the 1970's,

“jump rooms” to Mars, and time-travel devices, (7) the building of FEMA camps to house dissidents, (8) the use of weather-warfare weapons such as HAARP, to cause “natural” disasters, (9) and many other strategies and tactics.

I once worked for Hughes Aircraft and was made aware that the silicon chip came from the Roswell spacecraft and was back-engineered by Hughes to make the modern computer. Teflon, fiber optics, kevlar and other advances also came from those craft.



Most pandemics are manmade

The Illuminati almost succeeded in taking over the world, as Atmos of Sirius says:

“The world at large has little idea of how corrupt successive governments have been in the U.S., but they are awakening to their methods and are beginning to reject them. As you might correctly say, a handful of people in high places have controlled the world for millennia of time, and have advanced their plans for global control almost to the point of success.” (10)

The cabal’s approach, Ker-On of Venus explains, was to “play on your fears, which they create by their words and actions.”(11) Ker-On can find no better example of this “than the terrorist threat, and the consequent draconian laws to exert even greater control over you. You see with your very eyes what is happening and how you are being poisoned in many ways, yet your representatives do little or nothing to prevent it.” (12)

However the galactics intervened and foiled the Illuminati's plans. They mitigated many Illuminati-instigated disasters, such as the Japanese tsunami, which would have swamped Japan without their intercession.

They rerouted or managed hurricanes, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, and other cabal-instigated events, unleashed on the world by weather-warfare weapons such as HAARP (High Altitude Auroral Research Project).

They neutralized manmade viruses like SARS, swine flu, and avian flu and cleaned up toxic oil spills, chemtrails and radiation, all designed to reduce the human population. Some of the viruses were racially targeted.



9/11 was reportedly staged by the Illuminati

They reduced the damage from 9/11, which was a black operation, “a new Pearl Harbor” designed to justify invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq, gain control of Middle Eastern oilfields, and extend the restriction of the civil rights of individuals in western nations. Matthew tells us that 9/11’s “even deeper purpose than controlling oil resources in the Mideast ... is to dominate the entire planet and kill or enslave its peoples.” (13)

The truth of 9/11 won't remain hidden much longer, Matthew Ward tells us. When it comes out, the cabal will fall.

“In the higher vibrations in which Earth is now orbiting, that truth [about who planned and executed 9/11] cannot be hidden much longer; when it emerges along with its even deeper purpose than controlling oil resources in the Mideast, which is to dominate the entire planet and kill or enslave its peoples, the Illuminati’s long reign of terror will meet its just end.” (14)

So severe was 9/11, according to Matthew, that Gaia or Mother Earth asked the Divine to assure her that no such man-made act of violence would ever be permitted again.



“By honoring Earth’s free will to never again experience any terrorist activity like ’9/11,’ God has authorized extraterrestrial intervention to prevent all such attempts and they have successfully done so more than a dozen times since September 11, 2001, including the neutralizing of manmade viruses that were intended to create pandemics.” (15)

But lesser acts of violence fall under the law of free will and cannot be prevented, Matthew tells us.

“The deaths, injuries and property destruction in Mumbai, India, were the work of the Illuminati-controlled faction of the CIA. Known as ‘black ops,’ that event and others similar to it, as well as lesser destructive efforts by zealous individuals, come under Creator’s ‘free will’ cosmic law that the rulers of all universes are bound to obey.” (16)

The American branch of the worldwide cabal was the central actor in the plan to take over the globe. To succeed, it had to control the domestic press. Through initiatives like Operation Mockingbird (17) which began in the 1950s, the CIA eliminated a strong and independent press, which served as a watchdog to protect

human rights and freedoms. Without a free press, the cabal was able to do whatever it wished without public scrutiny.

By mid-2008 the wall of silence that censorship of the press had built was beginning to crumble. Matthew could report an erosion of secrecy.

“Although censorship still exists to some extent in mainstream media, with newscasts and the press reporting a bank closure, others with losses in the \$billions, and the bankrupt status of major mortgage-makers and many smaller lenders, truth is beginning to emerge about what has led to this state of fiscal affairs.” (18)



Like 9/11, the London Bombings were also allegedly staged

By the end of 2008, SaLuSa was also pointing to the increasing flow of revelations about the cabal’s activities:

“You may have noticed you are now in a time when disclosures about the conspiracies that have held you down, are coming out thick and fast. This is another aspect of the power of the higher energies that are being grounded upon Earth.

“They are not just opening people’s eyes to the truth, but empowering their Light so that they are no longer afraid to speak. It has a snowball effect and once it is underway, there will be an avalanche of revelations as others gain confidence to come forward.

“You have a most apt statement that ‘the truth shall set you free’ and that process is gaining momentum. It is an energy that you can feel and intuitively know that you can accept it.” (19)

The break in censorship meant the disclosure of an “ever-increasing number of stories about people in all walks of life, from small townships to national and international bodies, who have been engaged in such [activities] as sexual molestation, embezzlement, bribery, robbery, illegal business negotiations, child pornography and blatant lies.” (20)



Most world leaders are said to have Illuminati connections. Some are now abdicating or resigning.

Matthew predicted that eventually a wave of truth-telling would sweep aside all cover-ups and denials.

“You will see more honest reporting as media controllers’ hold becomes increasingly tenuous.” (21)

“Eventually there will be no ‘sacred cows’ remaining as nefarious activities even in long-honored institutions keep emerging into the limelight.” (22)

“When the monumental level of corruption and deception in your world is exposed, even mainstream media will not be able to silence the revelations. National and international icons will be ‘dethroned’; dishonest and tyrannical government leaders will be replaced by ones who are benevolent and wise; where

war mentality exists, it will give way to peaceful negotiation and poverty will give way to fair allocation of the world's resources.” (23)

Accountability is the name given to the process of establishing the truth of the cabal's crimes against humanity, war crimes, torture and similar events and bringing those responsible to justice.

Dr. Carol Rosen outlined the Illuminati plans for world domination at the Disclosure Project news conference in 2001. She traced them back as far as the early 1970s. (24)



Most economies were controlled by the Illuminati

These revelations of truth will result, Matthew says, in a thorough “‘housecleaning’ within governments, religions, banking, corporations, education, commerce, medicine and health care—every source that has been instrumental in forming your beliefs and conscripting your activities.” It will continue “until all those sources of deception and corruption have been purged.” (25)

Our awakening has taken the cabal by surprise, SaLuSa informs us.

“[The dark] are aware that the people have suddenly awakened to what has been happening for Millennia of time. They never thought to see you as successful in regaining your power, and they face worrying times. Politically they are not the same force, and their criminal acts are soon to be called to account.

“Once the truth really starts to reach your ears, you will become as one in demanding far-reaching changes. This will be a time of great opportunity to

instigate new ways of governance, and ones that more truly reflect the wishes of the people. These will come into being and are necessary to pave the way for establishing an unassailable path to Ascension.” (26)

The increasing awareness of the world’s population, SaLuSa tells us, is the best guarantee of the cabal’s final and ultimate defeat: “Your new awareness is making it difficult for those working for the dark to hide their activities. You are seeing where it is occurring and who are the instigators and holding them responsible, and justice will ultimately prevail.” (27)



The Galactic Federation has ensured for decades that no nuclear explosions could happen on Earth’s surface or in space. (28) Once the Illuminati’s bunkers were destroyed (29) and their leaders placed under arrest, in containment or taken off the planet, (30) attention was turned to preparing the Earth for the planetary shift in consciousness known as Ascension. Lightwork after that became about publicizing and preparing as many of the public as were willing to move with Gaia gradually to the Fifth Dimension.

The principal event in that scenario so far has been the flooding of the planet with light on 21/12/12, which allegedly caused Gaia to ascend and was a step on the path to her population also ascending with her, at a time some months into the future.

After 21/12/12, we were invited to participate in building Nova Earth, which includes terraforming Gaia, repairing damage from pollution, reforesting the planet, and stopping the mining of her resources, replacing these harmful practices with the use of harmless free energy. That phase has not yet begun and may await

Disclosure of the galactic presence and First Contact between terrestrials and galactics.

Another part of the work, which may not have to await Disclosure, is to bring peace to the world and transform existing unworkable situations of conflict and persecution into workable situations. We lightworkers will play an important role in this phase of activity which we think we're in now.

Each week InLight Radio hosts *An Hour with an Angel*, on which I or co-host Geoff West interview divine beings on what's transpiring. Recently, the Divine Mother and Archangel Michael have been describing to us what work we must do to build Nova Earth, a new Fifth-Dimensional society and a world that works for everyone. We'll discuss that below.



Many lightworkers are coming together to bring in this new Golden-Age society marked by global abundance, peace, and unity.

Footnotes

(1) Matthew's Message, April 26, 2010, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(2) Ibid., March 10, 2009.

(3) Ibid., April 26, 2010.

(4) Diane of Sirius, Oct. 8, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(5) Here is George Green's recounting of the purpose of the underground bunkers:

George Green: And then I said, *Ah, the heck with it*. So, Desiree and I, we moved to Boulder, Colorado, and I said, *I'll just kinda kick back*.

But then I sat in on a meeting with the Governor of Colorado, and he's discussing the underground facilities in Australia, and *he got his ticket*.

I said, What ticket?

[Pause] ... He's one of the chosen ones.

Kerry Cassidy: Oh, wow.

Bill Ryan: George, I have to ask you, though, if there are a bunch of people who have tickets for these underground facilities in Australia and elsewhere... what's the need to go underground at that point? Is it to do with war, or to do with...

KC: Nuclear fallout?

GG: Yeah. Nuclear fallout. (George Green, "George Green: Interview transcript – Part 1," at http://projectcamelot.org/lang/en/george_green_interview_transcript_1_en.html)

(6) "The 'Looking Glass Project' was an attempt to back-engineer a device given to the American military by a P52 Orion (a P52 Orion is a second human line of evolution, which eventually went to the planet Orion after the disaster which occurred to Earth around this time. This much more human-looking species is often referred to as the 'Nordics' in UFO literature).

The device has been called a 'looking glass,' 'yellow book' (hence 'Project Yellow Book'), 'cube' and 'black box.' It allows the user to see into the past and future. While the Orions expected the American military to use the looking glass for the benefit of all humanity, the American military back-engineered it, held onto it for its own exclusive use, and lent it out to Illuminati leaders who also misused it. Saddam Hussein and Muammar Chaddafi had looking glasses. Watching these developments and realizing how they had misjudged the progress of terrestrials, the Orions imposed a number of treaties on humanity to prevent them from journeying out into space and spreading their quarreling and destructive

tendencies.” (Steve Beckow “Dan Burisch on Dark Forces and ETs” at <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/corrob1.html>)

(7) See "The Company of Light has Told Us about Our Bases on Mars," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/disclosure/the-ufo-cover-up/the-company-of-light-has-told-us-about-our-bases-on-mars/> ; “The Newest Galactic Society,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/the-newest-galactic-society/> ; and “The Strange Case of the Navy,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/disclosure/the-ufo-cover-up/the-strange-case-of-the-navy/>; on “jump rooms,” see “Alfred Webre: Mars Visitors Basiago and Stillings Confirm Barack Obama Traveled to Mars,” Nov. 10, 2011, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/11/alfred-webre-mars-visitors-basiago-and-stillings-confirm-barack-obama-traveled-to-mars/> ; and on time travel, see “Andrew Basiago on Time Travel Technology,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/06/andrew-basiago-on-time-travel-technology/> .

(8) “Federal Emergency Management Administration is a misnomer. It implies that the purpose of this unwieldy but powerful organization is to be at the ready to help in disasters of natural origin, but it is not that at all—FEMA was established to control the country’s population, period.” (Matthew’s Message, Sept. 22, 2005, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.) See also “Will FEMA Help with Hurricane Sandy?” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/11/will-fema-help-with-hurricane-sandy/> and “Hurricane Irene Approaches. Don’t Worry. FEMA Will Help Us,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/weather-warfare/hurricane-irene-approaches-dont-worry-fema-will-help-us/>

(9) “HAARP: Weapon of Total Destruction,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/weather-warfare/haarp-weapon-total-destruction/> and “HAARP: Is it Weather or Government Terror?” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/weather-warfare/haarp-is-it-tweather-or-government-terror/>(5) Atmos, Dec. 17, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(10) Atmos, Dec. 17, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(11) Ker-On of Venus, Oct. 22, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(12) Loc. cit.

(13) Matthew's Message, Sept. 24, 2008.

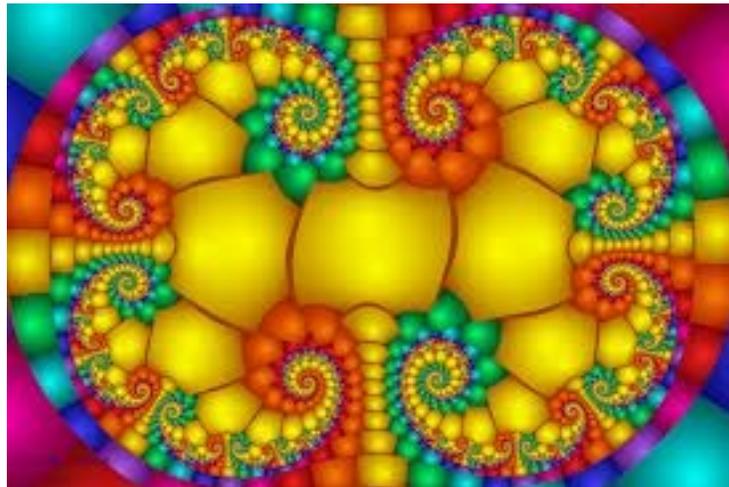
- (14) Ibid., Sept. 14, 2008.
- (15) Ibid., Dec. 21, 2008.
- (16) Loc. cit.
- (17) See <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/03/28/the-cias-operation-mockingbird/> .
- (18) Matthew's Message, July 27, 2008.
- (19) SaLuSa, Nov. 26, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.
- (20) Matthew's Message, 21 May 2008.
- (21) Ibid., Aug. 30, 2008.
- (22) Ibid., 21 May 2008.
- (23) Ibid., July 18, 2009.
- (24) See Dr. Carol Rosen's testimony in http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=7ALLUuvsVkM:
- (25) Matthew's Message, 21 May 2008.
- (26) SaLuSa, Mar. 30, 2009.
- (27) Ibid., May 4, 2009.
- (28) See "The Galactic Federation and Other Space Coalitions," at <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/galactic1.html#gf10> and "No Nuclear Explosions and No Nuclear War" at <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/light1.html#nukes1>
- (29) See "Destruction of the Underground Bases" at <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/light1.html#bases1>
- (30) "Archangel Michael on the Containment of the Cabal, July 2, 2012," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/containment/archangel-michael-on-the-containment-of-the-cabal/> ; "Archangel Michael: What Life is Like Inside a Container of Love," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/containment/archangel-michael-what-life-is-like-inside-a-container-of-love/>

Part 2. Setting the Stage for Building Nova Earth

The Purpose of Life

We've looked at the history of Earth since the Second World War, including the plans of the Illuminati to take over the world and the role of the galactics in defeating them. Before we look at Ascension and our task in building Nova Earth, we need to set the stage in two more respects.

These two matters serve as backdrop to what follows. The first is a knowledge of the purpose of life and the second is a look at the role of enlightenment, ascension, and evolution in achieving that purpose. Once we've looked at these two matters we can look at Ascension in the context of the larger journey that life is.



It's ironic that we should need civilizations to come from the far reaches of space to teach us about God. But the star nations gathered around our planet for our aid and mentoring are far more advanced in their understanding of God than most of us are. Listen to the Arcturian Group, for instance, introduce the topic of our relationship to God.

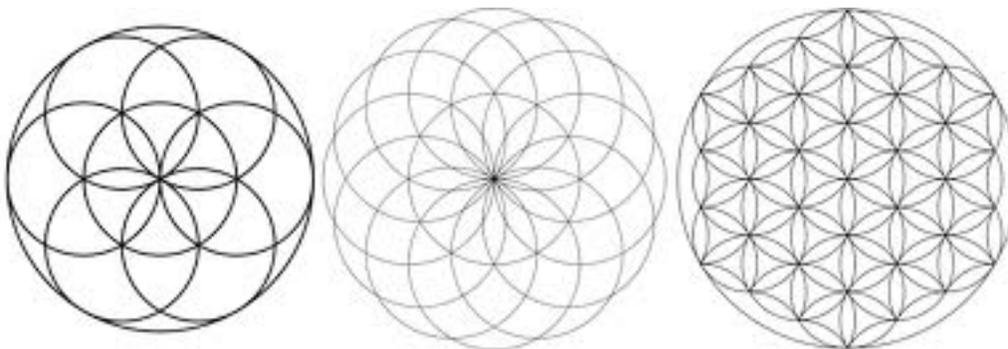
“There is only one omnipresent, omnipotent, omniscient Consciousness.... Everything embodied within this Divine Consciousness is manifested outwardly in forms consistent to the state of consciousness of the individual.

“God manifests as Divine life individually manifesting Itself. That is the truth of oneness, all are alive with the one and only Life there is. ... God, Source, Divine Consciousness, is all there is, and is embodied within and as you. You are its manifested expression, animals also express this life as do all living things, for It is the only life there is. ” (1)

If we look at a flower, we notice the intricacy of its design. If we look at a pine cone, a snowflake, a molecule, or a star - anywhere in nature we look, we also see design.

And so it is if we look at living beings as well.

Everywhere we look, if we have eyes to see, we'll find design. Design implies a designer and God is that designer.



The Flower of Life: One of the primary designs of life

Design also implies a formulation of some kind. A geometrical shape has a formulation. The shape of flowers and pine cones have a formulation at their base, whether we're able to see it or not. Life also has natural laws which can be formulated.

What is the formulation at the basis of all life? What purpose was life given by its Creator?

As far as I know, and as far as the sages have said, the purpose of life is for us to know God.

The All, being all there is, could not make of itself an object. The All could not know Itself. And so it created illusory fragments of Itself which it sent out on an imaginary journey through a dream-life, gradually growing in powers of discernment, until at last the fragments reached a point where they could know their own true identity as God.

The old Vedic masters called life a "leela" or divine play. We go through make-believe births and deaths, over and over again, on our journey away from and back to God. None of it is real. Only God is real.

At the moment that one soul knows itself in a burst of enlightenment, God meets God. (2) The All, in that explosion of knowledge, enjoys the experience of knowing Itself. For this meeting was all of life made.

David Wilcock phrased the matter this way: "The entirety of the physical universe is a magical tapestry wrought by the hand of the Creator, for the purpose of experiencing Itself." (3)

His statement echoes one made by the Heavenly Hosts six years earlier: "It is all just experience to satisfy the Creator's desire to experience Itself through Its creations." (4)



Here's how Archangel Metatron put the matter: "You are spiritual beings in biological clothes. You are here to discover your Divinity. When you make that discovery, you serve others in the example of that achievement!" (5)

On and on we go, up Jacob's ladder of consciousness, on our return journey to our Creator, moving ever onwards towards our realization of Oneness, as Mark Kimmel's Adrial suggests. All of us make this journey together.

“Everything is a ladder of frequencies ascending from where you are today to the light of the Creator. In time all will embrace His light, and the universe will be in Oneness of the light.” (6)

At each level, God meets God until at last we awaken to the fact that we are all one and that one is God and "we" disappears altogether, leaving only the One.

All of this follows and fulfills the design of life. All of it is the same for all of us. Everyone will eventually know itself as God, some in the morning of life, some in the afternoon, and some in the evening.



Jacob's ladder symbolizes our overall journey of constantly ascending consciousness

There's no other escape from the wheel of birth and rebirth except through Self-realization. And even after escaping the wheel of reincarnation, there are still many more levels of enlightenment to go before we merge again with God.

Of course the deeper our enlightenment, the deeper our enjoyment of life. It's not as if following the design of life doesn't carry irresistible rewards. It does.

There's nothing we lose and everything we gain by enlightenment. It's the reward for all life's efforts, trials, and tribulations.

The first glimpse we have of the Divine, even if it be but a transitory spiritual experience, is the apogee of the circle we follow from God to God, the mid-point, the point at which we begin our return.

Until then we've been wandering aimlessly, seeking we know not what. But in our first transformational moment, our first brief glimpse of the Self, we realize what

we're seeking, what's calling us, what this eternal and sub-sensible thirst for something more really is.

That tidal thirst is called by sages the "longing for liberation." (7) It exerts a primordial tug on us, which is God calling us home. It's an itch we can't scratch, a thirst that we can't slake, a yawning gulf in our experience we can never fill. No matter how much we examine it, we can never complete the experience of it and make it disappear.



Only God can fill our longing

SaLuSa tells us that we remain unsatisfied until we return to God: "Your quest for knowledge and the truth can never really be satisfied until you reach the ultimate – The Source of All That Is." (8)

With our first glimpse of God, we realize there's something to be done in life, a purpose to it, a task that needs to be accomplished.

We tend to think of ourselves as a form, but the truth of the matter is we're the consciousness that inhabits the form. And we've inhabited many forms along the way from God to God.

All of us have passed through the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms before becoming human. And we'll leave the human kingdom eventually and become ... who knows what? An angel?

All along, we're consciousness evolving. We're immersed in a process of physical evolution to be sure, but also one of spiritual evolution, from a place of unconscious awareness of our identity as God to conscious awareness.

We evolve by a number of means: by advancing our knowledge, enlightening our spirit, remembering where we've come from, the blazed trail that leads forward and back to the Father/Mother One.

Ever as we journey, we become aware of greater and greater unity. The next stage of our travels is to become aware of human unity and this is a vital stage in building Nova Earth. But beyond that we become aware of the unity of all life and this realization is basic to our conscious and full entry into the Fifth Dimension.

So we are consciousness evolving and returning to its most basic and most extensive realization of the unity of everything. What is that unity of everything? It is the everything/nothing we call "God."



The body evolves but the spirit evolves as well

The shedding of all false notions and paradigms, the mastering of the divine qualities, and the deepening of our insight into who we are is how we get from here to there, although there really is no "there" and only a "here." In fact there isn't really a "me" or a "we," except if you mean by that the One.

This is the broad context for all that follows, as we begin to encounter why the galactics are here and why the grip of the Illuminati had to be loosened and released. This is the best kept secret of life: that life has a purpose and its purpose is to know who we are.

Footnotes

(1) The Arcturian Group, Oct. 7, 2012, at <http://www.onenessofall.com/>

(2) My wife D'Arcy originated the phrase in the midst of a transcendental moment in which she realized that all of life was God meeting God meeting God meeting God.

(3) David Wilcock, "Wilcock Reading, Dec. 2011, by the Source — with David Wilcock," Aug. 28, 2012, at <http://divinecosmos.com/start-here/davids-blog/1078-2012shift>.

(4) Heavenly Hosts, "Let it Be," 10 Nov. 2006, at <http://www.ashtarcommand.net/profiles/blog/show?id=1985014%3ABlogPost%3A273050&xgs=1>

(5) Archangel Metatron, "The Alchemy of the Solstice," Dec. 21, 2008, through James Tyberron, at http://www.earth-keeper.com/EKnews_12-21-08.htm.

(6) Adrial, "Densities, Dimensions, and Frequencies," July 3, 2009, at Mark Kimmel's Corner, http://www.cosmicparadigm.com/Marks_Corner/.

(7) See "The Longing for Liberation," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/the-longing-for-liberation/>

(8) SaLuSa, Feb. 23, 2009, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

Enlightenment, Ascension, and Evolution

We need to examine a second topic before we turn to the shift in consciousness that's transpiring for this planet and other Third-Dimensional worlds in our universe. That's the relationship among enlightenment, ascension, and evolution. We need to understand the stages of soul growth that we pass through on our return journey to God.

We might summarize what follows by saying that enlightenment is an event in consciousness; ascension is an advance in dimension; and spiritual evolution is an advance in kingdom or domain.

Regularly, spiritual seekers have numerous enlightenment experiences in Third Dimensionality and yet they remain in 3D after them.



Enlightenment, ascension and evolution are all spiritual processes

These include:

(a) Spiritual Awakening or Stream-Entering (when the kundalini reaches the fourth chakra);

(b) Savikalpa Nirvikalpa Samadhi, which I think I can also call “Cosmic Consciousness” (when the kundalini reaches the sixth chakra);

(c) Brahmajnana or God-Realization, which is also called Kevalya Nirvikalpa Samadhi (seventh chakra). It brings a temporary heart opening; and

(d) Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi, which occurs when the kundalini reaches the spiritual heart or hridayam. It brings a permanent heart opening and is Ascension.

Even after the exalted experience of Sahaja gifted to Sri Ramana Maharshi, that adept remained embodied in this material world or physical dimension. But we're fated to attain Sahaja en masse and leave this Third Dimension to ascend to a higher, Fifth Dimension, something that has never happened before in the cosmos.



Nature reflects life's ascending design

I wonder if we understand that every one of us is to attain a spiritual advance that even Earth's most developed sages did not achieve. And it is ours for less struggle and effort than any of them had to devote to their exalted realizations.

Ascension implies movement (and I mean “movement” in a metaphorical, rather than an actual, sense) from one dimension to another. Ascension does imply enlightenment as well, but it isn't enlightenment that's being principally referred

to; it's the "relocation" (again, a metaphorical use of the word) to a higher dimension that's being pointed at.

Spiritual evolution implies enlightenment and ascension, but neither is being principally indicated; it's the entry into and exit from one kingdom or domain of life to another that's being referred to by that term – the mineral, plant, animal, human, angelic, and so on.



Movement from one enlightenment experience to another is relatively fast compared to ascension from one dimension to another. Ascension is relatively fast compared to evolutionary movement.

Each plane or dimension has many subplanes; each kingdom has many dimensions; and our total journey of spiritual evolution involves passage through many kingdoms. All three terms (enlightenment, ascension, and evolution) are useful to an understanding of the journey from God to God and each does different conceptual work.

While here we're principally concerned with Ascension, it's useful to distinguish it from simple enlightenment and to remember that it in itself is a stage in our future evolution and not the end of the story.

The Ascension of Gaia and Her Inhabitants

As we said earlier, when Ascension occurs, it will be available to all who choose it and have assimilated sufficient light to hold the energy levels needed to exist in a higher vibration. There's no selection process, no other criteria than these, and allowance is made for latecomers, etc.

“In the eternal life of the soul,” Matthew Ward tells us, “Ascension [in general] is spiritual growth, soul evolvment, and each soul experiences this in many places in the universe while ‘Ascending’ into the Oneness of All — a return to our Beginning.” (1) Right now we focus on the stage of that long journey that takes us from the Third Dimension through the Fourth and finally to the Fifth.

Dualistic consciousness exists in both the Third and Fourth Dimensions. But we are going to unite consciousness, which is first to be found in the Fifth.



This Ascension is different from all others in the past in that we ascend with our physical bodies. In past eras, with a few individual exceptions (Jesus and Elijah for example), people have had to drop the body to ascend - that is, they've ascended after the physical death of the body. But not in our case.

Matthew describes our Ascension as “actual movement from one energy placement into a ‘higher,’ or lighter, placement.” (2) What causes us to shift to a higher placement is a rise in our vibrational frequencies.

Matthew explains that “the glories of the Golden Age will be available only to the souls who absorb the light that will enable physical survival along Earth’s Ascension journey into the high frequencies of fifth density.” (3)

SaLuSa agrees that the future of all “is bound by the degree of Light that you have drawn to yourself, and whether it is sufficiently high enough to enable you to ascend.” (4) Some will end in the Fifth Dimension but others will go higher.

What happens when we assimilate light? Matthew says “it is the light within a body that transforms its carbon-based cellular structure into the crystalline form that enables the body to live in the high vibrations of energy planes beyond third density.” (5) “That is why persons who choose to live in the light can ascend with Earth and those who choose to cling to their dark ways cannot.” (6)

The ascended masters, galactics, and celestials who discuss the path to “heavenly transformation” cannot refrain from using superlatives whenever they discuss Ascension.



They call it “the freedom trail” that leads to a “Golden Age.” (7) What else could Ascension be, they ask, “but Heaven on Earth ... beyond your wildest expectations”? (8)

SaLuSa of Sirius suggests that “Ascension will by far exceed” any experiences we have had on Earth “and even your most exotic dreams of Utopia.” (9)

The galactics invite us to reflect on “what it will be like to move within its beauty and majesty all of the time, because that is how it will be.” (17)

SaLuSa predicts that the suddenness of the full restoration of our consciousness when it comes will be “quite astonishing.” (18)

Saul agrees. Nothing can prepare for the experience: “Those who are ready will find themselves there, suddenly, to their absolute joy and amazement – amazement because, although they have been praying for it, preparing for it, and longing for it, they can have no idea what it really means until they experience it.” (19)

Some of us will have had a subconscious premonition of it. “At the deepest level, all beings know what Ascension means,” says Magenta Pixie’s sources. “Consciously this may be perhaps just a feeling or a knowing that cannot be explained whilst others have full conscious clarity.



“On the highest level of explanation, no third-density being can truly understand the entire picture that is Ascension ... but it can be grasped enough to be able to be processed, lived, acted upon, and created.” (20)

Ascension does not require us to give up anything of true value; rather we gain beyond anything we can imagine. If we could but see into the future, SaLuSa suggests, we would have no hesitation in relinquishing the hold that Earth has had upon us. (21)

Saul provides us with a synoptic view of the worldwide transformation that Ascension will bring.

“God’s love for His creation is infinite and the magnificent events that He will bring about very shortly now are, of course, unstoppable. It is His desire and intent that humanity move into its natural divine state of full consciousness – and so it will, at exactly the appropriate moment.

“When this happens, immeasurable quantities of divine energies of healing, compassion, peace, harmony, and love will immerse your solar system.



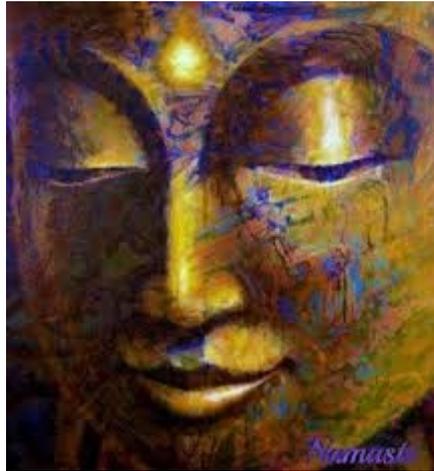
“All who wish it will become instantly aware of their divine God-given heritage and will move to renew their relationship with these energies, which will then flow freely through them.

“The consequent change of perception that all will experience will lead to an immediate laying down of weapons, as all celebrate this wonderful release from the treadmill of karma.

“The energy signature of humanity and of planet Earth will change instantly from its present one of anger, fear, hate, and confrontation to one of love, acceptance, compassion, and renewal, which will shine with such incredible brilliance that it will be clearly visible throughout the galaxy and will demonstrate the completion of this stage of the divine plan of creation.

“Boundless joy is shortly to envelop you all, so during these last moments of the old matrix, hold the vision of the new Golden Age that is about to

dawn for you. All is precisely on schedule, the countdown is almost complete, and Heaven on Earth will very soon be yours.” (22)



What Saul is pointing at is what we're doing all this for. And not just for us, but as the gift we'd like to give to everybody.

All the want we're suffering from now, all the waiting, all the work is for this permanent state of exaltation, sufficiency, and certainty higher-dimensional beings call "Ascension."

It will so eclipse anything we've ever experienced that we'll instantly feel that the whole round of suffering and longing was worth it. That's where we're headed. Keep your eyes on the prize – Ascension is that prize.

In the following section, we'll look at the next chapter in our journey towards Ascension by understanding what it means to be human and what it takes to consider matters from a global point of view. We'll need to see matters from a human and global standpoint if we're to build Nova Earth.

Footnotes

(1) Matthew's Message, May 23, 2006, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(2) Ibid., Oct. 22, 2008.

(3) SaLuSa, October 20, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(4) Loc. cit.

- (5) Matthew's Message, Jan. 4, 2012.
- (6) Ibid., Aug. 13, 2010.
- (7) Ker-On, July 3, 2009, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm; ; Matthew Ward, "Message from Matthew," Sept. 24, 2008; SaLuSa, July 1, 2009; Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation, *Update*, through Sheldon Nidle, Aug. 19, 2008 at <http://www.paoweb.com/sn081908.htm>.
- (8) SaLuSa of Sirius, March 11, 2009.
- (9) Ibid., March 16, 2009.
- (10) Saul, through John Smallman, July 1, 2009, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com/>
- (11) Ibid., June 17, 2009.
- (12) SaLuSa of Sirius, May 27, 2009.
- (13) Ibid., April 6, 2009.
- (14) Ibid., March 11, 2009.
- (15) Mata Amritanandamayi, *Awaken Children!*, 1, 8.
- (16) SaLuSa, July 1, 2009.
- (17) Ibid., May 20, 2009.
- (18) Ibid., July 1, 2009.
- (19) Saul, June 17, 2009.
- (20) The White-Winged Consciousness of Nine, "Alignment to Earth Ascension," channeled through Magenta Pixie, Oct. 4, 2008, at <http://www.lightworkers.org/content/48417/alignment-earth-ascension>.
- (21) SaLuSa, Dec. 1, 2008.
- (22) Saul, May 31, 2009.

The Divine Mother on Building Nova Earth



What do you do in creating Nova Earth? Well, dear hearts, you have taken the mantle of responsibility for what we would say is the human component. And what does that mean?

It is so broad in some ways as to boggle your mind, because it is everything from what goes on within your home, with your family, with your neighbors, with your animals, with your gardens, to the streets, to the highways, to the buildings, to the anchoring of cities of light, to the renewing of workable — your word, dear one — sustainable institutions that are reflective of concern, respect and honoring of the truth of the human spirit.

It is the anchoring and the claiming and the full demonstration of your creator self. Is it a tall order? Yes. But it begins right now. It began in December. It began in the previous December. It began 25 years ago. It began when Yeshua walked the Earth, when the Buddha sat. It is underway.

How do I know which undertaking to apply myself to? This is part of the muddling that I was speaking of, the beginning of that planning of where to start, what to do.

Does it bring joy to your heart? Does it ignite that wonderful smile in your tummy? Does it make your feet tap, wanting to get going? Does it feel like love? Does it feel that you could take this project, whatever it is, and show it to me in full confidence and pride that this is something that you are offering yourself, each other, and the multiverse, the omniverse.

Now, if it does not give you that feeling, then set it aside. Go on to the next idea. Because the inspiration that you are being flooded with — and I mean each and every one of you; you are not in a lull, you are overwhelmed with ideas. So go to the next one, and say, all right, is this the one that makes my heart sing? And it may be a multitude of steps.

For example, it may be, “I am creating harmony and harmonious relationships within myself, with everything. With my animals, with my plants, with my food, with my drink, with whatever partners, or friends, or family.” And then I expand it to my community, to the political stage, to the offerings, to the homeless, to the hungry.

And then it expands to a state or provincial level, to a national level. Or maybe your starting point is working from the mega to the minuscule. Maybe you are beginning with ending hunger in Africa and then working it backwards.

But do what feels like unbridled joy. That is how you create Nova Earth. That is how you say, as a human, as a creator race, this is how I work with the elementals, with the kingdoms, with the devas, with the planet, with my guides, with my star brothers and sisters, with the Company of Heaven. No one can be excluded.

I know. My vision is infinite. And so is my plan. But I share with you my knowing. You are doing this. You are already underway. As your Mother, as your support, I could not be more proud of you.

You have not just heard the clarion call, you have sent out the clarion call. And we hear you. We honor you, and we support you, dear heart. Each of you. Each of you are precious to me.

Archangel Michael and the Divine Mother on Building Nova Earth and Nova Being



An Hour with an Angel, August 18, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/03/transcript-archangel-michael-on-ahwaa-building-nova-earth-and-nova-being-aug-18-2015/>

Steve Beckow: Here with us today to talk about Nova Earth and Nova Being is Archangel Michael. Welcome.

Archangel Michael: And, welcome to you. Welcome to all of you, my beloved friends, my family, humans, star seed, Earthlings, Gaians, Angelics, Archangelics, masters. Is there any title, is there any form that I cannot welcome you with?

I do. I welcome you. I am Mi-ka-el. I am Michael: Warrior of Peace, Archangel of Love, bringer of news. And bringer, beloved ones, yes, of this transformational energy, the energy of ascension, the energy of love, the energy of shift, the energy of change, and the energy of acceptance of change.

You are past ready. It is like a bill that is past due. Only, this is a reward and something that you have yearned for. And, it is directly in front of you, within you,

on top of you, behind you. You are where you have need to be.

You have come to this planet – this beautiful planet: my sister, sweet Gaia – a diamond, a beautiful creature, an energy of supreme beauty, birthed, as we all have been, from the heart of the Mother. And, many of you have walked upon this planet thousands and thousands of times.

And then, there are some of you that are newcomers and have only visited rarely in times of magnificent change or times of dire need. It matters not. Because, each of you, in your own unique way – and with your own unique collection - array of talents, of abilities, of capabilities, of desires and experiences – have come in your mastery to attend to Gaia, to each other, to the Mother, and to witness and to be part of this ascension and this ascension in form.

I think that I have spoken long, and, perhaps even boringly, enough about this anchoring into the human form that you now occupy. And, you have let go of the ideation, of the mental concept that you are fleeing somewhere. And, all of you had varying ideas about where exactly you would go.

But the magnificence, the truth of this shift, of this ascension – yes, what the channel has so often called descension – is the anchoring in your body upon your beloved Gaia. Not in the old reality, not in the old paradigm of the third, which is gone, but in the realm of inter-dimensionality, of higher frequency vibration, of what you, beloved Steve, call transformational love, heart-centered consciousness, not denying, but acting in cooperation with all pieces, all parts, of your beloved self – and, that is the anchoring of Nova Earth and Nova Being.

Are you in a time of monumental change? Yes. And, is this change constant? Yes. Is it happening not only at the speed of light, but the speed of love? Yes. Can you avoid it? No.

Do you choose to embrace it? I would suggest – I would even go so far as to declare – my beloved friends, that each of you who listen this night have already declared – not only your intention, but your physical action, your mental agreement, your emotional agreement – to anchor this energy of your Nova Being, of the New You, of Nova Earth. And, in so doing, you are already creating Nova Earth.

Now, in this phase of what has been termed ‘transition,’ is there rapid change? More than you can imagine: both obvious – what you would term ‘in your face,’ behind the scenes, structures, institutions, ways of being that you have not witnessed and have no need to even understand, because, it is not within the purview of what you are here to experience or even interested in.

The change is occurring on every single front. There is not one atom, not one subatomic particle that is not in the process of transmutation, transformation, transubstantiation.

This means, in very practical terms, that what you think of as the condition that you live and thrive – or not – upon this planet in this moment, is not the situation you find yourself in five minutes hence, and certainly, not the situation or the structure, or even the appearance of the planet that you will exist and thrive upon a year from now.

All of this is good news. There are many – for some who are simply misguided, some who choose to create drama, some who simply are misunderstanding the guidance they are receiving – who wish to think that there are dire days ahead, that there is devastation and destruction. That is not what we are telling you. That is not the guidance. That is not the message.

Let us be extraordinarily clear. Gaia, the Company of Heaven, the Mother, the ascended masters, your star brothers and sisters have no intention of devastating the planet, nor humanity, nor even any sector of humanity, because that would not be of gentleness, of purity and clarity, of love.

Is it possible – and there are some of you who say, “Things are such a mess. Reduce it to rubble, and we will start over.” And, what I say to you as the stewards, as the gatekeepers, and the grounds keepers of beloved Gaia, why would you wish to do that? There is so much that is good. There is so much that is elevated. There has been so much diligence, attention, valor, consistency paid to this project, both within your very lives, within your hearts, and the external expression of your life upon planet.

We would never wish to destroy that. And, we have worked and will continue to work – what you would think of as long and hard, and what to us is the purpose of

our being – to see the fulfillment of the Mother’s plan of glory, of laughter, of ease, of co-creation.

Devastation upon this or other planets has taken place far too often. And, you have witnessed it, both in this and other lifetimes – either directly or from afar. It matters not. You know the impact of destruction that is done from a place of not knowing what else to do, of not calling upon creative power, and simply, being revengeful. There is no room and no place upon Nova Earth for this type of energy.

To take my sword and cut away that which no longer serves, the core – which is greed and control, hatred, vileness, abuse, inequality – these are the things that must be cut away.

And how do you do that? Do you do it with violence and a sense of self-entitlement, of righteousness? Or, do you take the sword – and it is the laser light of blue, of truth and love – that dissolves anything that is not of love? And, do you work that way? And then, do you use it to lean upon as a staff of life when you are tired and weary and you are not sure which way to turn? Do you carry it as a scepter of truth, of leadership; not misplaced authority, to show the way?

Do not think that Gaia herself – in cooperation with all the hybrid races that are upon her at this time in their mastery, in conjunction with the Company of Heaven, in conjunction with the entire fleets of your star family – do you not think that the cleanup, the transformation of the planet, of physicality, of what you know it as – can take place in a very brief period of what you think of as time? Of course it can.

Look at how long she has regenerated her oceans, her rivers, her land. Have human beings been destructive? Lacking in thoughtfulness is more to the point. Yes, they have been. And has she endured and waited for those of you, my beloved family, who step forward and say, “We are the stewards and we cannot pollute. We must tend to the fields. We must love the flowers and cherish the birds.”

It is not a matter of humanity coming to the point of acknowledging this partnership with Gaia and with us. You are already there.

Now, is there a group – and, I might say to you, an increasingly small group – that still cling and wish to usurp power and control and greed? Yes. But even in their consciousness, the light is dawning that if they continue to poison society, their

workers, their military, their troops, their people, the earth itself, the water, that they are killing themselves. And, if there is one thing that you can bank on it is that those who are in such a position - that still hold greed, hatred, control - they love themselves and want to love themselves enough that they're not going to kill themselves.

So, that, in fact, is good news. Now, I have thrown a great deal of information at you, my beloved friend. Where do you wish to begin?

SB: Well, I'd like to just simply pick up from where you left off, Lord. I'm imagining that the Divine Mother has been chair of the board of building Nova Earth, of the construction of the New World and new society, and, I'm seeing you as the chief executive officer. But you may say, "Well, no, Gabrielle is." And, I see you as that, and us as the construction managers.

And, I wanted to ask you to address us and tell us: First of all, what are the intentions of this construction project called building Nova Earth?

AM: The intention is exactly what you have expressed in your book. Now, did you really write it or did I?

SB: I don't know. [laughing]

AM: [laughing] I am teasing you, my brother. It is a world that works for everyone. Now, how is that constructed? What does that look like? Especially when there are so many divergent interests, lifestyles, belief systems? There is room for everybody.

Let us be very basic before we become esoteric. A world that works is a world where people do not cower in fear, in terror, in lack. One of the first qualities – and, this is why I am so deliberate in what I say in terms of the need for liberation and freedom. Now, freedom and liberation are not only your birthright; it is what you carry within your very being, within your spiritual and physical DNA. Otherwise, no one would mind, other than the Mother, that you have been so enslaved.

There is not one being upon your planet – that is happy being a slave. You have had multiple wars, revolutions, revolts because human beings were not constructed to be 'less than.'

So, first you have the freedom and the freedom from fear. And, what does this fear look like? It means that you are not in fear of your safety, of your bodily survival. Which also means that you have food and water, and a form of shelter, if and when necessary and desirable. That is so basic. But it is the starting point.

And, you say, “Well, Lord, no wonder you are in charge. No wonder you are the construction manager.” I would like to say that Gabrielle and I work wing in wing, hand in hand.

Because, there is so much to be done. There is enough for everybody to do. But, when that fundamental is addressed – and that can happen much more quickly than you can imagine – when that is addressed, then people, the human spirit – whether it is angelic or star seed, it matters not – is free to flourish, create, blossom.

And, it does not simply create and co-create in one arena. It creates communities and families and relationships that are based on equity and respect and honoring. And yes, courage and love. And that in turn creates structures of community, of what you think of as codification of law, of governance, of management that is reflective, not only of the basic needs which have been known upon the planet forever, but it takes into account, again: your DNA is wired to create.

There has been, and still is, upon the planet, a great deal of belief in predestination, fate, that it is written. The scope within which you create is infinite. And, the fact that it is infinite has scared the living daylights out of you. So, you have shrieked and run and hid in a cave. No longer.

You come together in collaboration as a circle, not as a hierarchy. And, with the best of your intelligence and your ability, to truly create, to bring forth that which celebrates not only the existing human condition, but the potential as intergalactics, as galactics, to take your place at that larger table, and to experience the sheer joy of creating. And it is not a hierarchy, again, because, creating a family that is solid, and safe, and productive – in the truest meaning of the word – is just as joyful as creating an entirely new system of what you think of as finance, global finance. It is not that one is more important than the other. They are simply different expressions of creation, of freedom, and of joy.

It does not take hundreds or thousands of years. The insistence of so many within the human race upon that belief system which they cling to is absurd. Does the Mother work in terms of eons? Yes. Does she work inside and outside of time? Yes. And, is her creation instantaneous? Yes. And that, as you move to fully inhabit the realm of human experience, is what you are learning: That you can take 10 years, if that is what you wish, or you can take ten minutes – the choice is yours.

But, the beginning point is the freedom from fear. It is letting go and clearing – yes, for many, still, yes, what the channel calls core issues – the war that rages within. So, that you can engage not in the war in the without, but in the creation. So you save – think of it as rehabilitation – rather than flattening the planet. So, you reconstruct, and you keep – and you are building on the re-patterning that is already there upon this bright, shiny, golden grid – what is useful, and fruitful, and joyous. And, you cut down, and destroy, and eliminate that which doesn't serve. Not people. There will be a great deal of rehabilitation in some people, if they choose. If they choose not, then they are leaving. It is that simple. They do not belong on Nova Gaia.

SB: Thank you for that. That's a wonderful statement of intention that all of us have been waiting for. Now about what's called a project schedule. Now, I'm not interested in dates, but the project's schedule also lays out the phases of the project. I wonder if you can lay out the phases of the project that is building Nova Earth for us?

AM: Right now you are in the, what you can think of as, the pre-construction phase. So, you are gaining, you are putting your financing and your budget in place.

Now, heed what I say, because for so many of you, you are focused on the money. I do not say that in the way of criticism. It is a practicality if we are having a construction project. I understand the human reality of money, of finance, of backing – and you have enormous backing, dear hearts. But, even before – because I want to draw to your attention what you have already accomplished – before you seek backing, before you enter preconstruction, there is a concept, there is an idea, there is a vision, there is an energy that gathers that makes you want to proceed with the project.

Often all of you have had ideas or thoughts, “I would like to do x. I would like to build x. I would like to write the quintessential book on spirituality. I would like to create this.” And, then, ten minutes later the thought is gone. It never reached preconstruction. And that is fine. There are a million inspirations, not all of them are to be acted on; or not all of them are to be acted upon immediately.

But, you have had the concept, the ideation, the desire for Nova Earth. So, this is not something that the Mother is simply laying upon you. You had the vision prior to your incarnation and you have carried it forth. And now you have brought it forth to your conscious reality. And, in your determination, you are saying, “Now, we are in preconstruction and we are gathering our financing, our backing, our supporters, and we are thinking of hiring our construction staff. We need architects and engineers. We need cement. We need carpenters. We need electricians. We need everybody.”

So, what you are doing is you are making into concrete reality – not cement, because it needs to be more fluid than that – but you are bringing into reality who your team, your construction team, is going to be. And, yes, you are seeking your background and your backing, your financial wherewithal, if we can say it that way. But, financial wherewithal without the right team, without the right architects’ plans, without the right permits, without the right vision, is meaningless.

So, you have all of this in place. And, I am not going to talk about re-valuation or the various trusts or dates. But, I am saying right now – right now, not soon, not tomorrow – you are already gathering your financing, and your teams, and making your plan. That is where you are.

Very shortly, we would suggest by year’s end, you will actually have the human and your star friends’ feet on the ground to begin breaking ground. Whether it is in the esoteric realm of building think tanks, or literally constructing companies and buildings, you will be breaking ground.

Now, let us be clear because we are using this analogy of your construction project. Having said that it can take you 10 minutes or 10 years, what we are.....

What the Mother, who is beckoning to me right now...wishes to emphasize . . .

Divine Mother: . . . Do not be hasty, my children. Whether you are laying a principle of engagement, a building of a team, the laying of a brick, take the time, not only to consider or to be reflective of what you are doing, but to enjoy it.

My gift to you is the joy of the construction of Nova Earth. It is the joy of the fulfillment, not only of my promise, but of your promise. It is the joy of fulfillment. Too often you wait until everything is built and you say, “Job well done.” Or you look at the building and say, “It’s up. I don’t quite like it. And, I wish I’d taken my time.”

Take your time to build, to reconstruct, to fabricate, to fortify the bonds of love, the golden grid upon which all rests. You have been deeply involved, completely immersed, in my Tsunami. And now, beloved ones, you go forth to build.

But, it is not intended, ever, to be difficult, to be arduous, to be a burden, to feel that, somehow, I have my time clock ticking, watching you. I am aiding you. My retinues are aiding you. They are with you assisting, leading, complementing you.

But, if you begin your post-construction phase by simply saying, “We have to get this job done,” and, if you do not heed what I ask of you – to proceed in gentleness, sweetness, love, laughter, amazement, wonder, and co-creation – then all you are doing is reinventing, and calling back, the old third that we have simply eliminated. And, that is not of my heart or my plan. So enter construction. You are ready. And, yes, you are funded. But, do so with joy.

SB: Thank you, Mother. You know, I look at myself and I, in contemplating building Nova Earth, in contemplating what we’ve just been talking about, I’ve noticed there within myself that there will be ridicule, that there will be naysayers, that people will say, “Well, what gives you the right...blah, blah, blah.” How do we emerge from this shell of fury, Mother? You talked about it somewhat. Can you amplify what you’ve said? How do we become courageous and strong?

DM: First of all, I say to you, as Mother, what couldn’t you do? Each of you in what you are thinking of as your own realm of expertise? You have a comfort zone, and, yes, there will be naysayers, but you are going to create far beyond what you think of, in this moment, as your comfort zone, as your “known” zone.

To those who are naysayers, to those that are ridiculing, smile. Take their hand. Invite them, not necessarily to participate – because there is a hint of sabotage in them – but invite them, not to be expelled, but to watch. There is so much to be gleaned from people observing creation. So, you will be teaching them, by example, what is possible. And, in that way you are helping them shift from the belief system of the impossible, to what is truth, which is: all is possible.

Now, let me speak of this, because, there has been so much focus on this funding, backing issue. From the very beginning, what you think of as money is truly the aspect of greed and control. And, you know that. And, what has happened – so sadly, but by an act of free will – is that those with huge, abundant wealth became not simply absorbed, but obsessed with keeping it and getting more.

The benevolent sharer of wealth, sharers of wealth, are few and far between. And, those who did not have wealth or sustenance became obsessed with money and wealth, seeking it. And, so the human energies became so tied to this false belief of money, of wealth, either seeking it, wanting it, building it: a true obsession. You might say a magnificent obsession, but completely erroneous.

As you are seeking and receiving, you are funding for construction. It is essential – not desirable, essential – that you not engage in this obsession with wealth or money. It is but a tool, and it is a currency that will evaporate because creation is not about money. You are in a transition. Yes. But if you become obsessed, again you are recreating the old and not the new.

So, money, you think, gives you the green light. And it does. Because, you have the vision, you have the dream. You have the knowledge. Now you have the backing to proceed. And, you become extraordinarily busy in creating, in watching the money, in watching the building. That is why I say, take your time and enjoy, love every step of the way. And, what does this mean? It does not simply mean that you take the time to enjoy the meetings with your co-creators.

You take the time, which I have given you, to take care of your beloved, blessed Self. If you are too busy to meditate, to pray, to ritualize sacred undertakings, to bring the energy of what is sacred into your project, then you have lost sight of the plan. If you are too busy to take time for family, for friends, for a quiet meal, for laughter, for a walk in nature, then you have overlooked my plan.

It is not a race. It is an unfoldment. You are not doing it all.

How do we work with you? How does your star family work with you if you do not give us the time of day? So, I am giving you, asking you, to heed this directive as you get started. Because, if I tell you this – and I will, again and again – but, if I say this to you when you are halfway through, you will need to redirect. So, I say it to you, my beloved ones, that I entrust to you the reconstruction not only of Gaia, but of humanity, of what it means to be my angels in form.

So, we begin here. We will gather in post-construction and we will say, “What is the next project? What is the next planet?” And, on we will go. This is the unfoldment of the promise, of my desire.

SB: Thank you, Mother. And, that’s very, very exciting. I’m ready. I’m ready to go with the green flag.

DM: You are prepared. You have done your ‘home’ work. You have done your ‘home play.’ Yes, I have worked in eons, but so have you. You have prepared for this moment, this convergence. And, you are prepared to go forth. And, it is now. Not some distant date.

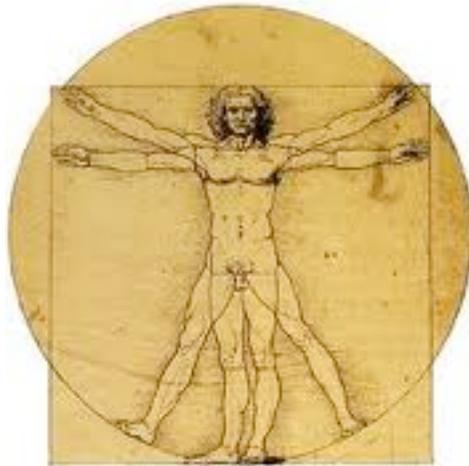
Your hearts are opening. I flood you yet again. You are ready, my beloveds. Step forth – gently, quietly. Take my hand. I am with you. And I love you. Each of you.

Farewell.

Part 3. The Human Collective

What Does It Mean to be Human?

In addressing the task of building Nova Earth, we may find we need to broaden our outlook and think in human and global terms. Let's spend a moment in this and the next chapter arriving at a much broader sense of ourselves - a consciousness of human and global proportions.



Leonardo's Vitruvian Man

We said earlier that most galactics around the planet at the present time are also human so being human is not something that's restricted to residents of Earth. Not by any means.

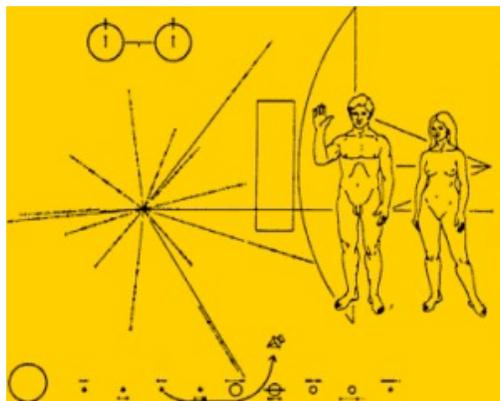
Believe it or not, human beings have achieved that level of evolution by different paths. David Wilcock described some of them:

“The human body shows up in the galaxy on every planet where life can form. It's a natural evolution. Some might get there by an insect; some might get there by a lizard; some might get there by mammals like we do; some might get there by cetaceans; some might get there even by vegetation, apparently.” (2)

Even though humans may be mammalian, reptilian, or even plant-based, the humans around our planet at the present time are all of the same mammalian genetic make-up as we are; in fact they're our ancestors, the races that first populated the Earth.

The basic human form is known as the Adam/Eve Kadmon template and is best represented in Leonardo's drawing (above) or the Voyager Plaque (below). That template is upright, bipedal, bilaterally symmetrical, with stereoscopic vision located on the front of the face, with arms, legs, opposable thumbs, a hemispheric brain, etc.

The form is human, but the soul divine. Truly we're not humans having a spiritual experience but spirits having a human experience. We're immortal and live many lives, only some of them as humans.



The Voyager Plaque: Another view of the Adam/Eve Kadmon Template

The physical human has certain aspects: biological, cultural, emotional, and spiritual. The biological aspect centers around the need to eat, drink, breathe, sleep, procreate, clothe ourselves, house ourselves, etc. These needs are only associated with the Third Dimension.

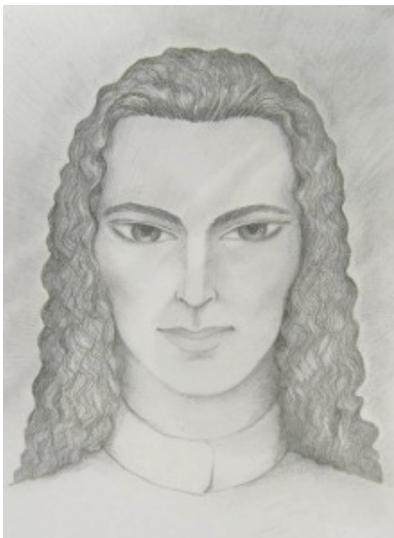
On higher dimensions, our needs are fewer and our means of satisfying them don't depend on work. We share this 3D level of existence with animals, but we satisfy our needs in a peculiarly human way, through the use of culture and tools.

The cultural aspect relates to the fact that we traffic in ideas. Culture = ideas. To create an idea that can be communicated, we bestow meaning on symbols, freely and arbitrarily. This tall wooden thing before me I think I'll call a "tree." (Non,

non, c'est un arbre.) This barking animal I'll call a "dog." (Non, non, c'est un chien.) With ideas, we communicate and dream, rehearse and remember. We get the idea, make believe, and pass the word along.

When I was a cultural historian, I used to say that culture was an organization of ideas, manifest in act and artifact, though consisting of neither, by means of which we think, respond and take purposive action. We live in a world of ideas, whether animals do or do not. (Some say they do.)

There's an emotional aspect to us which builds on both biology and culture. We respond emotionally to our body's needs and urges and to our thoughts and actions. We respond emotionally to others. We even respond emotionally to our dreams and fantasies. We love and hate, desire and reject, lean towards and away from. We're repulsed and inspired, jubilant and depressed, encouraged and discouraged. And we then double back and have thoughts about our emotions.



SaLuSa, a human being from Sirius

The spiritual aspect builds on the cultural and emotional, beginning with the power to make an object of ourselves. Being aware of ourselves we term "self-consciousness." It was a huge innovation. Using our consciousness, we can make an object of anything, including ourselves, and we end up making one of God as well.

As we expand our consciousness more and more, moving towards the event for which all life was created (enlightenment), we draw ever closer to transforming

God from an object into the one and only Subject. We've moved from self-consciousness to Self-Realization, using object-consciousness to reach consciousness without an object.

These processes are what all of us humans share. If we want to take a human perspective rather than an American or Catholic or Republican one, then we'll be looking at what we are and do relative to our biological, cultural, emotional, and spiritual selves and others.



Asket, Billy Meier's Timorian mentor

We haven't been speaking about these before now – not commonly. Certain scholars do, but not the mass of society. We've been speaking about Presidential candidates, the pound sterling, and housing prices. We've been discussing the Vatican, life on Mars, and organic gardening. Always we take the partial, the specific, the named and unique perspective. Always we focus on differences.

But we're being obliged to become aware of ourselves as a planet by the guests who are coming to dinner. If we're talking about Pleiadians and Arcturians, how can we not think about terrestrials? We're suddenly finding that we need to know more about ourselves, even as we attempt to know more about them.

They're studying us. We're studying them. Now we must also study us. We have to take stock of our credits and debits, surpluses and insufficiencies, gifts and weaknesses.

To accomplish the work that needs to get done to build Nova Earth, we need to get to know each other from a human vantage point. After years of focusing on our differences, we now need to focus on our similarities. What ties us together? We all have the same biological needs. We all live our lives by using and communicating

ideas. We all have emotional reactions to things. And many of us also feel the tug of the spiritual.

So this is what it means to be human – at least on Planet Earth.

Who's coming to dinner are more humans like us, from other dimensions and places. We already know they'll have the Adam/Eve Kadmon form. Their bodies may have some of the biological processes that ours do or they may have fewer of them because their higher-dimensional architecture is different (as ours will be too in the higher dimensions towards which we're headed). They'll traffic in ideas, though perhaps telepathically.

They'll react to things with emotions, though less dramatically than us. And we already know they worship the same one God, see the purpose of life as knowing themselves and God as one, and live their lives in service to others.

So this is a framework that we can use to see what it means to be a human being, whether we're talking about us as humans or the galactics, whether we're discussing building Nova Earth or contemplating travelling to another galaxy. As we begin our global conversation, we're talking as one human to another and what this article describes is what we share in common.

Footnotes

(1) "Having a Global Conversation," April 7, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/04/having-a-global-conversation/>

(2) *Project Camelot Interviews David Wilcock*, Part 2 of 4, at <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0Bz9YPriDLo&feature=channel> . For more on this subject, see "We Gaians (Repost)," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/we-gaians-repost/>

Universal Brothers and Sisters, Sovereign Citizens of the World, and Members of Team Earth

The next task before us once we've gotten a sense of what it means to be human is to achieve the contextual breakthrough of becoming sovereign citizens of the world and members of Team Earth. It's from these contexts that we'll approach the building of Nova Earth, a world that works for everyone.

I'd like us to consider four propositions as we enter into a global conversation on how to approach our work.

Universal Brothers and Sisters

The first is that we're all related as children of God. We're all universal brothers and sisters. What does that really mean?

Our brotherhood and sisterhood does not relate to the color of our skin, our nationality, our religion or any other external features.



It relates to the fact that we're all fragments of the Divine, or as the prophet Amos put it, firebrands plucked from the burning. (1) Our soul or Self is Light of the One Light. The religions call that Light the Christ, the Atman, the Buddha Nature. As Jesus said, it's a pearl of great price, a treasure buried in a field, and a mustard seed (God the Child) that grows into a great tree (God the Father).

It's that Self, which is eventually fully known as the All-Self, that's the essence of our brotherhood and sisterhood. It's as the One Self that we're all related. It's as that Light that we're all children of the one God.

Sovereign Beings

The second proposition is that we're all sovereign, plenipotentiary monarchs over our own domain.

When God as the Mother birthed us and sent us on our journey from God to God, she made us monarch over the domain of our bodies and our field of awareness.

Apparently our domain extends to other worlds, other dimensions, and other bodies but that remains all hearsay to me. I know only this body and this field of awareness and I'm monarch over it. I'm fully responsible for it and have sway over all it does, is and has. And the same applies to you.



By the law of free will, we each have command over that which is "us." This applies to all creatures, down to an ant and past an angel. And no one who follows the universal laws will be found to want to brook our right to freedom of choice or to judge us for our choices.

So it's as plenipotentiaries, by God's command, that we sit down commonly at the table and treat with each other to build Nova Earth.

Citizens of the World

The third proposition is that we're not only sovereign beings; we're also sovereign citizens of Planet Earth. I don't feel my citizenship any longer to just one country. I'm a citizen of the planet now, as are all of us.

And it's as a citizen of the planet, with no more power than you but no less, that I sit down to meet with my fellow citizens in the building of Nova Earth.

When I invite us to see ourselves as citizens of the world, I invite us to get that context down to our bones, down to the cells in our bodies.

To be sure, we Nova Earthlings, Nova Terrans or Nova Gaians respect the laws of the lands we live in but we act from the state of being citizens of the world.

Expanding our identity from being Peruvian or South African to being a terrestrial citizen is one step in the total evolution of our consciousnesses. It's a desirable one, but by no means the end of the story.



We'll have to abandon it at some point. The purpose of life is not to realize ourselves as Earth dwellers, but to realize ourselves as God.

However, as a useful interim measure that will yield in time to our becoming a galactic being, and then on to wider domains of applicability on our return journey Home, being citizens of the world is a powerful and unstoppable idea whose time has come.

Members of Team Earth

As brothers and sisters, sovereign beings and citizens of the world, we are the team that will build Nova Earth.

As Team Earth, we're charged with seeing to the well-being of the planet, her human population and her animal kingdom - and more.

We're charged with restoring Gaia to pristine condition as far as it lies within our power to do so, living upon her in an harmonious and self-sustaining way, and making a home for others that's sustainable, comfortable, and fair.

Thus a high priority in building Nova Earth is to build a sense of team that will attract all colors, religions, and paths to the work of terraforming Gaia and relieving the suffering that exists all over the globe.



We cannot escape our circumstances any more than other way-showing souls could who took a chance by saying that the Sun was at the center of the local system, the Earth was round, or gravity kept the stars in place.

Like them, we don't leave our society even if we consent to make a departure and travel a new road. We still must labor, eat, and sleep. But we labor, eat and sleep as world citizens, as citizens of Nova Earth. And we labor, eat and sleep sharing the gains as well as sharing in the pains.

Some of our brothers and even more of our sisters are being mistreated in many areas of the world. One of the consequences of consenting to travel a new road is that, while we obey the legitimate laws of the land we live in, we don't feel we need to obey – and shouldn't – the illegitimate laws, dictates and customs that make children's lives miserable, women suffer in a hundred ways, and nations endure poverty, want, and slavery.

There's one word that rings louder than an atom bomb and that word is "no." There's one word that's sweeter than an angel's voice and that word is "yes." But we now need to learn how to use, and when to speak, both of them to greatest effect.

All that lowers our awareness, dries up our love and confuses our wisdom now must hear our "no." All that raises our awareness, moistens our love, and releases our wisdom now must hear our "yes." The matter is no more complicated than that.



As your brother, a sovereign being, and a citizen of the world, by the power vested in me as a son of God, I declare that all my brothers and sisters on the planet are free, deserve the necessities of life equally, and merit the acceptance of the world without exception.

We citizens of the world gather together in communication every day, make contact with each other, and agree to create a world that works.

We citizens of the world, speaking with one voice to have the world work according to the divine qualities and right conduct, declare a new paradigm of the divine qualities, one that raises all bars to eliminate inequality, want, and servitude.

We citizens of the world say there's no going back to the way it was. Our global citizenship is not the crystal ceiling; it's the golden floor. It's not the project's conclusion; it's only the invitation. It's not the destination of our journey; it's the first step on a road that goes forever, one that we cannot see or know but can only sense and feel.

All of us share humanness and dedication to restoring and revitalizing the Earth in preparation for our final Ascension. The cabal is leaving. The galactics are coming. The big push is not far away. Our consciousnesses continue to expand to help us along the road. We're positioning ourselves to carry out what we came to do. To get that job done, we come together as Team Earth.

Footnotes

(1) Amos 4:11.

Part 4. The Internal Side of Building Nova Earth

Dealing with Stress in Building Nova Earth



On the awareness path, we discuss what's right there in front of our eyes. What's going on for me right now? How am I feeling? What am I focusing on?

Notice that this isn't the ethic followed by show biz or politics or the media. Their ethics concern things like putting on your best face, talking it up, putting a good spin on things, etc.

That leads to a constructed self which is the very thing you and I have been climbing out of for the last three to twenty years.

So if I were to say what's actually happening for me right now, I'd say things which people "should not" say. This won't earn me a medal. It won't help my credit rating or push my stocks up.

But it allows me to be transparent and that, in turn, allows me not to have to remember things or "get my story straight," etc. I'm free of the past and can remain in the center.

So what's the truth for me right now?

The truth is I'm about as stressed as I could possibly imagine myself to be. This is why.

This morning I assisted in what will eventually be the movement of large sums of money (yes, AAM wants me to discuss financial matters in general terms if it's directly relevant to the awareness topic at hand. There's no avoiding it for someone in my line of work. But I'll be circumspect).

Moreover, the set of transactions was conducted among people for whom English was a second language and so there was some confusion over terminology, etc. And mistakes were made.

There was also uncertainty about whether someone can carry valuable assets from one country to another without having them confiscated or being thrown in jail.

And finally no one involved has two cents to rub together until after the assets are monetized. So no one knows how all this will be financed before the fact. After the fact, yes. Before, no. Thinking about the possible expense involved in completing these transactions is yet another stressor and can be misconstrued as resistance to the common endeavor.

After three hours of managing this discussion, I went back to bed.

I'm citing this as an example of the transactions up ahead which will challenge us probably more than anything has previously. There's much risk, much expense, and much anxiety.

I apply my awareness to it. I notice that, when I'm that stressed, I take a few evolutionary steps backwards.

I become whiney, gripey, impatient. I don't listen well. I develop an edge. I just want "Go/No Go" decisions, never mind the explanations.

Why would AAM want someone like me involved in these matters when ... and on and on my mind goes.

What to do? These responsibilities will only grow by orders of magnitude when it's our turn to exchange. And after that, when we build several organizations at once, again Stress City.

What's the answer?

I discover that the answer is the same as it has been since mid-March: Breathe up transformative love and send that love out. Love up; love out. Love up; love out.

As soon as love begins to course through me, the stress is instantly gone. The two cannot abide in the same space.

Saul and Jesus have been saying that love is the answer to all problems for years and I agree with them. I know intellectually that love is the answer to everything. But I don't know it as realized knowledge or realization.

I get to experience my love as it passes through me and out into the world. It's at that moment that stress disappears.

Did I know that stress would disappear before I took these steps? No, I did not.

Will there be anybody around to remind me to breathe up love if I feel stressed. Probably not.

So I need to find a way to remind myself.

I take the stand: "Love First." That puts the matter front and center and records for me what I've decided to do as soon as stress hits.

I won't be able to escape stress but I can disperse it with love.

Letting Go of the Old

There's no Nova Earth without nova us. Building Nova Earth starts with us letting go of all that holds us to the old Third Dimension. The paradigms of that dimension led to duality, separation, selfishness, competition, conflict, and suffering. As a result, our world experienced a great deal of misery.

We now need to release all the accumulated trauma we brought upon ourselves through our ineffective coping ways. We'll have no attention to give to others as long as we're focused on our own suffering, the conclusions we've reached about it, and the decisions we made as a result of it. Somehow we need to set ourselves free.



Only you yourself can be your liberator

Wilhelm Reich called the physical residue from our trauma in life our “character armoring.” Eckhart Tolle called it our “pain body.” It consisted of bands of muscular tension that restrict our awareness and keep us dumbed down and reactive.

The actual reactive behavior patterns that we developed are called many names by workers in the field: “records” by Werner Erhard, games people play by Eric Berne, scripts people live by Claude Steiner, engrams, unfinished business, old baggage, incomplete issues, etc. All psychotherapeutic scholars, whether in academia or the growth movement, and all enlightened sages have known about these common coping mechanisms and patterns of resistance.

The upsets or traumatic events are usually located in the distant past, often in our earliest years.

We were sexually assaulted and so we've developed patterns of muscular resistance to a sexual overture.

We were batted about as children and developed patterns of anger whenever anyone appeared to be threatening us again.

We could multiply the examples of early childhood trauma but they would all be along the same lines. We developed ways of being that see that we "never again" find ourselves in the original traumatic situation and patterns of muscular rigidity that serve as armor-plating for our body to resist having to feel the pain associated with those events.

I've called these coping mechanisms "vasanas," after the practice of non-dualistic or Vedantic sages in India.



I'm not aware that people generally are aware of what they are. The subject is not taught in schools or talked about very much.

I think it no exaggeration to say that every failed effort towards world peace, equitable distribution of income, beneficent use of resources, or any other global issue resulted because someone's vasanas went off, destroying the chances of the initiative being successful. Since the subject is supremely important to the success or failure of our efforts to build Nova Earth, I'd like to look at it carefully here.

What a Vasana Is

Our vasanas are archaic, habitual and ingrained reaction patterns to early childhood trauma. They're anchored to incidents that involved shock and loss but they're triggered in the present by situations that appear, in some respect, similar.

The mind contains all the memories of the original incident – sights, sounds, smells, feelings, moods, and so on. It also contains all the beliefs, resolves, conclusions, decisions, strategies, and scripts we devised or arrived at to prevent further repeats of these events or the feelings that went with them.

We often call them the shadow self, which they are. Sometimes we mistakenly call them our “true colors,” which they're not. They're add-ons to our original nature which obscure it, the precipitate of our trauma and drama, but they're not true or essential in any sense of the word.



Vasanas are the chief mischief-makers in life

They can be thought of as file folders that contain everything connected with “The Day Mom Died” or “The Day I was Molested.” And they have in them everything that happened since “The Day Mom Died” or “The Day I was Molested,” all the

memories connected to all the other similar incidents in which the vasana went off like an erupting volcano.

They lie dormant until triggered by circumstances that look similar to the original incident in some way. Because they're usually dormant and then explode, they're called "sleeping volcanoes" by many spiritual teachers.

They could be thought of as our unpaid bills in life, our debts, our accounts payable. They are our karmic residue, the precipitate of, or what's left over from, our perpetrations in life. Our vasanas, like our egos, started as a guardian and ended up as a guard.

The interpretation of life that lies at their root (stories or scripts), the coping patterns (games and rackets), and the patterns of muscular tension that arise out of them (character armoring or the pain body) are the predominant resistance to physical Ascension, the barrier to working easily with others on Building Nova Earth, and the chief mischief-makers in our lives.



Example of a Vasana

Here's an example of a vasana from my own personal history.

Every parent has certain things they say to "motivate" their children or have them "learn a lesson." Few of them know the results of using these "motivating" techniques.

If I didn't do what I was asked or if I didn't do it fast enough, one of my parents would try to motivate me by calling me a "lazy, no-good good-for-nothing." It worked, but unfortunately it stuck.

All through my life I became a huge producer to prove my parent wrong. I'm not trying to take away from my mission in life, just as we all of this generation have a mission. I'm also not trying to denigrate my capacities.

But there's an element to what I do that's nonetheless robotic and automatic, and designed to prove to my parent that I'm indeed not a lazy, no-good good-for-nothing.

But this isn't about parents and it isn't really even about me. It's about the same process that everyone faces – the tendency of the mind to take snapshots of traumatic moments and require itself to live in reaction to them to avoid pain and ensure only pleasure.



So the vasana is the recollection of being called a lazy, no-good good-for-nothing. The conclusion is that if I don't move fast enough or do what I'm asked I'll be called a lazy, no-good good-for-nothing. The decision is that I should obey. The script contains my various responses to the suggestion that I'm a lazy, no-good good-for-nothing: excuses, justifications, and denials. And my memories of all the times that someone made a similar accusation.

What the Cost of a Vasana is

Sages know that our vasanas are the main barrier to our attaining enlightenment or keeping that state once we attain it. Sadhu Arunachala said:

“It is our *Vasanas* that prevent us from always being in our natural state [what Jesus called “full wakefulness], and *Vasanas* [are] not got rid of all of a sudden by a flash of Cosmic Consciousness. One may have worked them out in a previous existence leaving a little to be done in the present life, but in any case they must first be destroyed.” (1)

They’re what keep us from being well and happy in life. They’re the Tin Man in us, the robot, the automaton. They’re the gruff troll, the Wicked Witch of the West, the fearsome ogre. All the fairy tales about these beings are, in the end, about vasanas.

This survival of vasanas is why we hear of gurus who may have had levels of enlightenment as high as seventh-chakra Brahmajnana (God Realization), but who still have vasanas remaining.



It’s their vasanas that skew their behavior. They consider themselves beyond karma, dismiss their bad behavior as eccentricities or “crazy wisdom,” but many eventually go too far and fall.

Our ever-expanding collection of vasanas is what makes us more and more rigid over the years.

They're what will have us end up in rocking chairs, nattering away and spouting our loud and limiting opinions about things to people who no longer want to hear us. The more we act from our vasanas, the more rigid or coralized we become.

We're seldom aware of our vasanas. We think we're standing on principle or being wise. Our vasanas are deeply in-grained and often have command value over us. They're stubborn, resistant and very persistent. They bend the twig and incline the tree.

What to Keep in Mind about Vasanas

There are some factors to keep in mind when we want to do something about our vasanas.

The first is that we're seldom upset for the reason we think we are. Usually the cause is buried in the long-forgotten past. So the thing we need to keep in mind at the outset is that we must detach ourselves from the tendency to see the cause of our upset as being in the present moment and begin to explore the real, long-buried reasons for our reaction patterns if we want to complete them.



One day our mask will stick

Second is that a vasana cannot be sourced unless it's up and going off. Until they erupt, they're quiet, but once they erupt they're anything but quiet.

But unless they go off they're not available to be completed. The mind doesn't know how to feed us back the kind of information we need to source the vasana unless it has a real live situation in front of it.

So there's no sense trying to source a vasana that went off yesterday, but isn't around today. Knowing this is what makes our upsets a happy hunting ground. Oh boy! A vasana has gone off. I can now source it! Whoopee!

Third, although a vasana does contain beliefs, working only with our beliefs doesn't go far enough to complete the vasana. Beliefs are only a part of the story. The whole story goes further.

Fourth, painting a happy face over an upset face only means that we now have the upset with a veneer of happiness over top of it. That accounts for all the smiles we see that aren't really believable, the strain in the voice, the forced laugh. Nobody buys these kinds of ingenuous displays. And more to the point, we don't really buy them either. We're neither successful in smiling nor in hiding our pain.

Finally, a vasana acted upon or projected outwards, instead of being sourced, merely adds another layer to the existing vasana. That's the worst thing to do with it.

We energize our patterns and drive them more deeply into our body's musculature when we project them outwards in bouts of anger or fits of fear, etc. Werner Erhard would have said we multiply our records thereby. Others would say we make the bands of muscular tension tighter and stronger.



Besides, other people are not responsible for our vasanas. It's unwise to project them onto others. Our vasana itself is responsible for the way we feel and what we do with our vasana is our own responsibility.

How Do We Handle Vasanas?

I've found the following strategy effective in sourcing or completing a vasana.

(1) Describe the Upset

We cannot process an upset that's not already happening so value your upsets when they happen. What usually happens for me is that I get upset and begin winding up to attack the other person (they "made me" upset, right?). Then, in a flash, I realize I'm in a vasana.

I stop what I'm doing, take a deep breath, and begin the upset-clearing process instead of attacking the other.

I begin by identifying the upset in any way that does the job for me. "I don't like other people attacking my friends." "I don't like it when the guy next door warbles in his awful voice." "I don't like being served cold food."

(2) Name the feeling you feel.

The various incidents that caused our vasanas are rough-ordered in our memory file according to the emotions we feel: anger, fear, anxiety, despondency, etc.



So the next thing I do is to identify the feeling I'm feeling (rageful, ready to scream, irritated). I take a moment to fully experience the feeling I've named. I breathe into it. I let it fill me up.

(3) Find the original incident.

I ask the mind what earlier incident that feeling relates to. I ask it to raise to my attention some indication (a thought, a picture, a word) that indicates that original incident. We can't experience the vasana through to completion until we know where it originates from and what the contours of the original situation were.

But we can't edit what our mind raises to our attention. We can't say "No, it could not have been that incident." take the first image or other indication the mind offers. The mind will be a willing servant if we allow it to do its work.

(4) Allow the story of the vasana to unfold within our neutral field of awareness.

The vasana will have at the heart of it either an incident, a conclusion derived from that incident, a decision as to how we'll live life from that moment on so as not to suffer the same incident again, strategies such as holding patterns in our body that seem to promise an adequate defense against pain and suffering, and memories of related incidents that happened after.



Find the original incident

We must take ourselves back to that discrete and traumatizing moment in history and experience everything associated with it through to completion. That's what we refused to do then and must do now. We do so now as an adult, with more resources to take the pain.

People have captured this strategy by saying “be with” your upset, “stand back and observe,” “sit with it like a brick in your lap,” or “listen to” your feelings and “get the message” they’re trying to convey.

I’ve called it “painting our vasanas with awareness” - allowing them to unfold and be seen and experienced within the field of our awareness because that causes the vasana, not to be energized as acting them out and projecting them onto others do, but to be completed and allowed to dissipate.

Our awareness is itself not neutral. We may need to be neutral with our awareness but awareness itself is not neutral.

It’s a natural and universal solvent that liquidates vasanas. Any mood we have eventually lifts. Any thought that comes into our mind eventually leaves our mind. Any feeling also comes and goes. Painting our upset thoughts and feelings with awareness speeds their departure; resisting them causes them to persist.

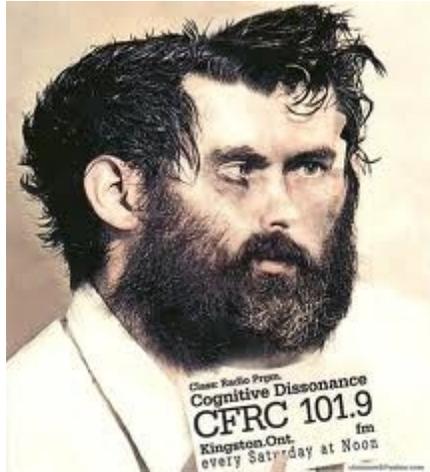
Feel the feelings that arise, no matter how unpleasant they may be. This is a *crucial* element of the upset-clearing process.

If you feel like crying, cry. If you feel like shouting and can reasonably shout without upsetting your neighbors, then do that. Etc. Remain there, being with and observing the feeling and the incident for as long as required until you feel it gradually lift. Continue to remain with it until you’re completely restored to Self.

So stay with that first image and allow it to tell its story to you. When the experience lifts, you’ve completed it – this time. You may have to repeat it, but at least you’ve allowed it to play itself out once and that may loosen its grip on you.

And it may not. It may require a number of repetitions of the process but the upset will finally lift and you’ll be rid of it.

No emotion or thought lasts forever. All have a beginning, a middle, and an end, which is why the sages say “This too shall pass.” If we allow an upset to pass through us without getting behind it, acting it out, and projecting it onto others, it will complete itself, disappear, and release its grip. Doing that is the way to complete our unfinished business.



The truth ends cognitive dissonance

The Special Role of the Truth

The truth plays a special role in sourcing a vasana.

Werner Erhard used to say that the truth plus a buck and a half would buy us a cup of coffee. His point was that the truth, in our society, is little valued. It's not good for some material end. You can't take the truth, sell it and make money on it.

Besides, it changes from minute to minute. Yesterday's truth is not today's truth. And the minute you believe it, well, that's not it either.

No matter from what vantage point, the truth is not a hot, profitable, cool, sexy, or much-sought-after commodity. In fact it isn't even a commodity at all.

But it has one aspect to it that makes it of the highest value for those who know the truth of the truth, so to speak. And that's this:



The truth will set you free.

Tell the truth about an upset and the upset disappears. The truth has set you free.

Tell the truth about a way you're feeling and the feeling disappears. The truth has set you free.

Tell the truth about a mood you're in and the mood lifts. The truth has set you free.

Lie about it and the condition persists. No release for you. Stop short of the truth, make up something about it, refuse to cough it up, and the condition persists. No release for you.

We can use the fact that the truth will set us free to guide us in our work of sourcing a vasana. If we speak the truth about the incident, we should experience release. If we experience release, we're on the right track.

Conversely, if we feel no relief and release, we can safely surmise that we haven't hit upon the truth of the situation yet. Time to change directions and try again.

What Can Go Wrong?

Most vasanas remain unseen because we convince ourselves that what is causing us to react in the present moment is an issue of principle rather than a memory from the past. We “stand on principle” and become upset to “teach others a lesson.” Not seeing the vasana as a vasana is what chiefly holds it in place.

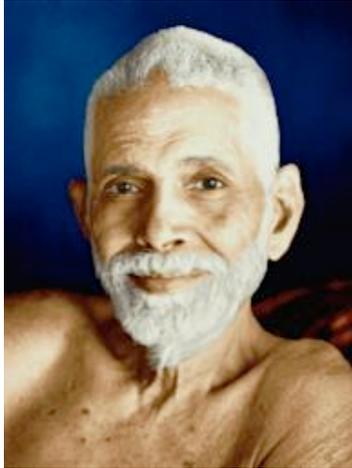


Another thing that goes wrong is that the image goes shooting by our mind’s eye so fast that we don’t notice it. Or we don’t like the first image that comes up and reject it, looking for a second. That’ll make this process not work.

The mind works perfectly to send us the image we ask for. But we must be quick enough to catch the first one it throws up and willing enough to go with it, no matter how little sense it makes.

In some situations, the truth may not be enough to set us free. The vasana may not lift after the first pass. It may take several passes until it releases its grip.

Some vasanas take long and deep processing before they let go. But each pass we take at it causes it to loosen its grip somewhat.



Sri Ramana Maharshi

I've shared with readers how I used to engage in Enlightenment Intensives, a most useful discipline for releasing vasanas. I watched one woman work at a very deep vasana through many Intensives, get through it, and have a transformational experience every time. If I was able to tell you what she was dealing with, it would curl your hair. No other form of therapy or treatment had come close to completing it.

It's my most mature opinion that sourcing a vasana is the only way to get free of the limiting conditions in our lives that trace themselves back to our earlier, mostly childhood upsets that now rule us. Our sicknesses, our failed relationships, our business failures, all these things and more arise from our incompleting vasanas going off and essentially ruining our lives.

What Sages Have Said About Vasanas

To the best of my knowledge, very, very few people are free of vasanas. “As one set of *Vasanas* is worn away,” Sadhu Arunachala said, “another takes its place.” (2)

We can and do have vasanas from other lifetimes. Sri Ramana Maharshi was perhaps the fullest explainer of vasanas. When he helped his dying mother source her vasanas, “the vasanas of the previous births and latent tendencies which are the seeds of future births came out.” (3) He describes what happened next:

“Innate tendencies (vasanas) and the subtle memory of past experiences leading to future possibilities became very active. Scene after scene rolled before her in the subtle consciousness, the outer senses having already gone.

“The soul was passing through a series of experiences, thus avoiding the need for re-birth and so effecting union with Supreme Spirit. The soul was at last disrobed of the subtle sheaths before it reached the final Destination, the Supreme Peace of Liberation from which there is no return to ignorance.” (4)



Palestinian and Jewish children

Jesus through John Smallman warned us recently that we’re now going through further cleansing and healing as a planet as “part of the process that is bringing you forwards to full wakefulness.” (5)

If this is happening for us, Jesus says, “you will likely be experiencing unsettling mood swings to which you are unaccustomed.” (6)

He describes where the old patterns and issues now being released on a global scale are coming from.

“Humanity has a lot of old memories that need releasing. Hanging on to old memories of being offended, punished, tortured, or killed feeds the dying embers of the remaining negative energy fields that have for so long driven you into conflict and war.” (7)

He reminds us:

“Holding on to grudges, resentments, insults, and offenses has for eons supported the negative energies that have consistently led you into fear and anger, and fueled an overwhelming desire for vengeance and retribution – a desire that can *never* be satisfied because it becomes all-consuming.” (8)



The World's Conflict Comes from Vasanas

We cannot escape the conflict the world is in and reach global peace if we engage in endless cycles of revenge and more revenge. Our desire for vengeance stems from our vasanas.

“The only way out of this endless loop of violence begetting violence is to refuse to engage with it. For many who remain deeply asleep, unaware of their need to evolve spiritually, it seems insane not to seek justice and restitution.

“They do not realize that what they seek is what everyone else is seeking, seeing only the wrongs against themselves and not seeing, or refusing to see, the wrongs in which they themselves have engaged.” (9)

Jesus recommends we work with these unaccustomed mood swings in the same upset clearing process that we described above.

“Do not engage with them. Observe them and let them go, because that is all that you need to do. If you engage with them they will intensify, confusing you, and making it more difficult for you to release them.” (10)

Very few people will remember, I'm afraid, to avoid projecting these mood swings and feeling states outward. They'll see themselves as having a bad day or blame their partners or engage in some other ineffective way of being with their unpleasant thoughts and emotions.

But the effective way of being with them is just as we said: simply observe them and experience them through to completion.

Jesus continues:

“Just relax into a meditative state and intend to release them. And if you are too emotionally involved to relax into that state, then remind yourselves that your intent is to release them, and then do something to distract you from the intense feelings that have arisen – take a walk, have something to eat, go and hang out with a friend – until they subside.” (11)



Saul, also through John Smallman, explained why these feelings are rising to the surface at this time (Jan. 23, 2013):

“With the growth and intensification of the new energies enveloping you all, your path to awakening is becoming both brighter and clearer.

“The need to share and expand the Love within you, your eternal and unbreakable divine connection, is bringing to your attention the blocks or barriers to It that you installed out of fear eons ago, and which you are now realizing are preventing you from living life fully and joyfully.” (12)

In Enlightenment Intensives, we’d sit in dyads and one person would give the other the request, “Tell me who you are.” Either we’d have an experience of Self-realization (very unlikely) or we’d get the barrier and communicate it.



Saul describes the barriers here:

“You thought they were essential defenses against a cruel and threatening world filled with potential enemies, when in fact they are cages or prisons which you built and into which you retreated in fear after you had imagined into being a state of separation from your Father.” (13)

So, as we gather to build Nova Earth, we must recognize that the chief obstacle to the success of our efforts and our plans is our vasanas, our early-learned resistance patterns born of childhood trauma.

Cleansing ourselves of these is something that may never completely end for us, not until we complete the return journey Home countless lifetimes from now. But its chief importance now is that we cannot build Nova Earth as long as we remain susceptible to their eruption. We must stop projecting our vasanas outwards, see our responsibility for them, and source them if we are to work together.

Footnotes

(1) Sadhu Arunachala [A.W. Chadwick], *A Sadhu's Reminiscences of Ramana Maharshi*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1961, 45.

(2) *Ibid.*, 40.

(3) A.R. Natarajan, *Bhagavan Ramana and Mother*. Bangalore: Ramana Maharshi Centre for Learning, 1982, 39-40.

(4) Ramana Maharshi in M. Subbaraya Karnath, *Sri Maharshi: A Short Life-Sketch*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasaramam, 1986, 24-5.

(5) Jesus, as channeled by John Smallman, Jan. 26, 2013, at <http://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>

(6) *Loc. cit.*

(7) *Loc. cit.*

(8) *Loc. cit.*

(9) *Loc. cit.*

(10) *Loc. cit.*

(11) Saul, as channeled by John Smallman, Jan. 23, 2013, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>

(12) Loc. cit.

Oneness: The Foundation for Building Nova Earth

Nov. 25, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/11/25/oneness-the-foundation-for-building-nova-earth/>



I'd now like to explore the notion that we are all One because I believe it to be the bedrock, the foundation for all of us drawing together and building Nova Earth.

This topic, which cannot be explored without also exploring the topic of the purpose of life, goes beyond simply building Nova Earth. It's totally basic to a comprehension of what it is we're doing in life, in form, in this illusion of reality.

On what basis do I, an unenlightened mortal, build my picture? I do so on the basis of a spiritual experience - a vision I had on Feb. 13, 1987 - while driving my car!

The vision is described elsewhere. (1) What it showed me was the entire journey of an individual soul from God to God. And it left me uttering the sentence, "Enlightenment is the purpose of life," after which the vision disappeared.

What's the basis for the claim that we are all One? To answer that, let me start from the beginning....

In the beginning was the One - and nothing else. The One existed as an absolute void in which there was no stirring and no sound.

However, apparently, God determined to enjoy the pleasure of knowing itself. Bayazid of Bistun portrays that moment at which God meets God:

"I went from God to God, until they cried from me in me, 'O thou I!' (2)

Says Hazrat Inayat Khan of the journey and this destination:

“The purpose of life ... is that the only Being makes his oneness intelligible to Himself. He goes through different planes of evolution ... to make clear to Himself His oneness.” (3)

Other sages don't state the matter as explicitly but imply it:

Ibn Arabi: “I was a hidden treasure and I loved to be known, and I created the creation so that I be known.” (4)

Known unto itself as well as unto the multitude. And known in a moment of our enlightenment, at which point God meets God.

Most other sages don't talk about God's purpose (to know itself) but stress our purpose (to know ourselves).

John Ruusbroec: “[For] the rational creature to attain the sublime beauty of God and to possess it in [a] supernatural way ... is [the] reason that God created heaven and earth and all that is in them.” (5)

Sri Ramakrishna: “The vision of God is the only goal of human life.” (6)

Sri Aurobindo: “There is no I nor thou, but only one divine Self equal in all embodiments, equal in the individual and the group, and to realize that, to express that, to serve that, to fulfill that is all that matters.” (7)

I particularly like the way Rumi put the matter:

"There is one thing in this world which must never be forgotten. If you were to forget everything else, but did not forget that, then there would be no cause for worry; whereas if you performed and remembered and did not forget every single thing, but forgot that one thing, then you would have done nothing whatsoever.

"It is just as if a king had sent you to the country to carry out a specified task. You go and perform a hundred other tasks; but if you have not performed that particular task on account of which you had gone to the country, it is as if you have performed nothing at all. So man has come into this world for a particular task [enlightenment], and that is his purpose; if he does not perform it, then he will have done nothing. (8)

Hindus call life a leela or divine play. The play has been created simply that God experience itself. And for that to happen, we have to experience ourselves. When we do, we're delighted to discover that we are - all of us, without exception - God.

God began to go about its purpose by creating a second.

That second became known as the "Divine Mother," reserving the term "Heavenly Father" for the One.

Here are the sages introducing the Mother:

Lao-Tzu: "It began with a matrix: The world had a mother." (9)

Lao-Tzu: "Nameless indeed is the source of creation, But things have a mother and she has a name." (10)

Kabir: "The formless Absolute is my Father, and God with form is my Mother." (11)

Ramakrishna: "The Divine Mother revealed to me in the Kali temple that it was She who had become everything." (12)

Now the One has become two though the Mother and Father remain One. When God moves it's called the God the Mother; when still, the God the Father. The Mother explains:

Steve Beckow: How are you known, Mother?

Divine Mother: I am known as all. I am known as love, as dynamic action, as movement, as constant change, as fulfillment. Sometimes you tend to think of me as the Holy Spirit, but there is more to me than that, and there is a shade of the Father within there as well. But I am known by the movement within you and the movement within your Earth, within all things, within all universes.

I am a birther and a giver. I am the unchanging movement, and the constantly changing movement. I am the rhythm. I am the flow. I am Mother. (13)

And out of the world-building work of the second - the Mother - came the many. *We* are the many.

The divine spark that we all are at essence is called by various names - the Self, the Christ, the Atman, the pearl of great price, the mustard seed that grew into a great tree, the treasure buried in the field of the heart, etc.

One could say that all of us are composite beings. We are the spark of the Father encased in matter (*mater*, Mother). The body is our casing.

As Solomon said: "Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars." (14)

Wisdom is Solomon's name for the Divine Mother. He's referring to our third-dimensional bodies ("her house"), which have seven chakras ("seven pillars").

The divine spark of the Father is immersed in the material body of the Mother and we're to realize that we're not these bodies - of which there are many since we're multidimensional beings - but the divine spark within them, in the deepest recess of the heart, to be exact. (15)

Sri Ramakrishna had a non-dualistic guru, Totapuri (who recognized only the Transcendental Absolute). He did not accord reality to the dualistic notion that the Mother represented to him. Until one day.

Tiring of life, one day he decided to end his own. He walked into the Ganges and walked and walked but could not reach water higher than his ankles. Stunned at not being able to submerge himself and take his own life, Totapuri realized the truth:

"Suddenly, in one dazzling moment, [Totapuri] sees on all sides the presence of the Divine Mother. She is in everything; She is everything. She is in the water; She is on land. She is the body; She is the mind. She is pain; She is comfort. She is knowledge; She is ignorance. She is life; She is death. She is everything that one sees, hears, or imagines.

"She turns 'yea' into 'nay' and 'nay' into 'yay.' Without Her grace no embodied being can go beyond Her realm. Man has no free will. He is not even free to die. Yet, again, beyond the body and mind She resides in her Transcendental, Absolute aspect. She is the Brahman [the Father] that Totapuri has been worshipping all his life." (16)

If we combine all these elements, we have the following statement, in Paramahansa Yogananda's words.

"God so loved the world (or matter) that He gave His only begotten Son to redeem it; that is, God the Father remained hidden as Christ Intelligence [the spark] in all matter [Mother] and in all living beings in order to bring all things, by beautiful evolutionary coaxings back to His home of All-Blessedness [the Father] when they should overcome all mortal tests, and should reincarnate in matter no more; i.e., 'go no more out.'" (14)

Once we achieve complete Self-Realization, we need "go no more out" into the realm of matter, *mater*, Mother. (15) We are then One again with the Father. We have traveled from God to God over countless lifetimes.

I've quoted this passage before but St. Paul pictures the last moment of duality, of separate existence, before the spark, the Self, the Christ rejoins the Father:

"Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power [i.e., ego or separative identity]. ...

"And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all." (16)

When we've transcended all desires that keep the individuated ego alive and surrendered all that we are and have to the One - as was depicted at the end of my vision - we merge again into the Transcendental Absolute, making God All in all again.

When we realize/become that, God meets God, which is the reason for creating this whole realm of matter.

On the basis that all of us are divine sparks of the one Fire, we say we are One.

Footnotes

(1) "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(2) Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.

(3) Hazrat Inayat Khan, *Way of Illumination*. Delhi, etc.: Motilal Banarsidass, 1988, 237.

(4) Muhyideen Ibn Arabi, *Kernel of the Kernel*. trans. Ismail Hakki Bursevi. Sherborne: Beshara, n.d., 3.

(5) John Ruusbroec in James A. Wiseman, *John Ruusbroec. The Spiritual Espousals and Other Works*. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1985, 72.

(6) Sri Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 331. [Hereafter GSR.]

(7) Sri Aurobindo, *The Synthesis of Yoga*. Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Ashram, 1983, 316.

(8) Rumi in A.J. Arberry, trans., *Discourses of Rumi*. New York; Samuel Weiser, 1977; c1961, 26. Here is the Arcturian Group making the point:

"Evolution is every individual's journey of learning the reality of who and what they are. It is accepting that God is expressing ITself in and as every living thing because it is the one and only life. It is realizing that 'I no longer need to keep seeking, searching, begging, praying, and offering up sacrifices for what has always been fully present within.'" ("The Arcturian Group through Marilyn Rafaele, Nov. 17, 2019" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/11/17/the-arcturian-group-through-marilyn-rafaelle-nov-17-2019/>.)

(9) Lao Tzu, *The Way of Life. The Tao Te Ching*. trans. R.B. Blakney. New York, etc.: Avon, 1975, 105.

(10) Ibid., 53.

(11) Kabir quoted by Paramahansa Ramakrishna in GSR, 150.

(12) Ramakrishna in GSR, 15.

(13) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

(14) Proverbs 9:1.

(15) "From the Bottom of My Heart: Where Does the Phrase Come From?," November 21, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=304368>

(16) Nikhilananda in GSR, 31

Embracing the New: What are the Divine Qualities?

Nova Earth refers to Gaia and her inhabitants in the Fifth Dimension. According to Matthew, for us to “go along with Earth [to the Fifth], you need a ‘travel ticket.’ Getting it is as easy as choosing to live in godly ways.” (1) What Matthew calls “godly ways,” I’ve called the divine qualities. By that term I mean the actual attributes of God.

When I asked him recently, Archangel Michael confirmed that “the beginning, the middle and the end of creating Nova Earth is the incorporation of [these divine] qualities within you.” (2)



One of the tasks before us is to discover what these godly ways or divine qualities are that will cause our vibration to rise. We probably agree that some of them are love, truth, harmlessness, peacefulness, compassion, generosity, freedom, equality, tolerance, impartiality, and equanimity.

Knowing the crude and coarse behavior of the Third Dimension doesn't work, we have to turn aside from self-servingness, competition, greed, hoarding, and the like, trading them for unitive or godly ways like compassion, cooperation, generosity, sharing, etc.

Would it not be a radical shift in our understanding to see our work in building Nova Earth to be the manifesting of the divine qualities in all of us, one person at a time?

The more godlike we are, the more refined our vibrations become. If we want to raise our vibrations so that we shift our point of perception from the Third Dimension to the Fourth and thence to the Fifth, then we must align our thoughts and actions with these divine qualities.

Even if we stumbled on the Fifth somehow, if we act there as we did in the Third, we'd probably feel unable to tolerate the more refined atmosphere and need to retreat from it in short order.

Anyone who's had a spiritual experience after a moment of deeply telling the truth, only to lose it the very first time they told a lie will know what I'm talking about. We may reach Fifth-Dimensional heights on occasion but we cannot stay there unless we tell the truth, love others, keep the peace, and generally live in godly ways.

We must remember that our divine nature is not something we acquire. We always already had it. It's simply concealed by the overburden of lies, perpetrations, self-interest, and other behavior tolerated in Third Dimensionality but prohibitive to life in the Fifth.

I am the divine qualities (love, equanimity, truth, patience) so I don't need to manifest, develop or incorporate them. ***I am them.*** At the most I need to unconceal them, to remove the layers of debris, old business, or vasanas that obscure them.

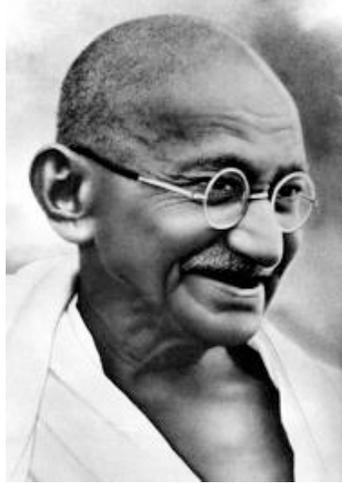
The relationship between the divine qualities and Nova Earth is that living as the divine qualities refines our energy levels, helps convert our bodies from carbon-based to crystalline, and is our passport to Fifth-Dimensional Nova Earth.

And living as the divine qualities reliably is our assurance that we can remain on the Fifth Dimension once we succeed in shifting our point of perception from Third-Dimensionality to Fourth and thence to Fifth.

That makes mastering the divine qualities the main order of business for all of us and the most vital subject for us to explore and understand.

But there's more. I asked Archangel Michael if in fact mastering the divine qualities was our marching orders from now through the whole of our return journey home and he confirmed that this was the case.

“Yes,” he said, “it is your marching orders until the end of time, until such time as you merge back into the One.”



Mahatma Gandhi

The significance of this is huge. We've found the treasure buried in the field. Now it's time to sell all we have and buy that field. (3) AAM continues:

“Each of those divine qualities never ceases growing and expanding, both within you and as it expands within you, within your planet, upon your planet, and also within your planet, and within your galaxy, and within your universe. So the ripple effect is infinite.”

He added: “You may tire of hearing me say this. That does not matter. We are going to continue anyway.”

Yes, indeed, please *do* continue anyway.

“The creation of Nova Earth comes with the kind, considerate, what you consider Divine, qualities, what this channel [Linda Dillon] has called blessings and virtues. It comes with the anchoring of those qualities not only within thee, but in every interaction — in the microcosm, within and without, in the macrocosm.”

AAM saying that acting from the divine qualities is the beginning, middle and end of building Nova Earth is very close to Gandhi saying: “Be the change you wish to see.”



As if to help us kickstart the process, AAM said:

“Are you ... declaring what you believe to be true? Are you declaring that this is an opportunity for change or sharing just some of the subtle changes you are feeling within yourself? ... Begin the communication. Expand the communication.”

Communicating the dawning awarenesses related to matters such as this *is* building Nova Earth, as far as I can see.

Footnotes

(1) Matthew’s Message, Dec. 21, 2008, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(2) All quotes from “Archangel Michael: It is Time to Declare Yourself,” January 29, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-declare-yourself/>

(3) Admittedly the treasure buried in the field, the pearl of great price, great fish among fish is the Self, the Christ, the Atman. But the metaphor applies here as well.

Understanding the Differences Among the Divine Qualities

Why are there different divine qualities? Because there are different aspects to life as it's lived in our current realities. It isn't that God is divided but that we, at our present level of development, divide our energies and apply them in ways that differ from each other.

Let me illustrate the differences between the divine qualities by looking at the example of bliss and love.

Many people consider bliss and love to be the same, but for me they're not.



For me, bliss is a movement up; love is a movement out.

Bliss elevates me; love brings me into connection with others.

Bliss draws me to God; love draws me to society.

It's the magnetism of bliss that pulls me up and keeps me seeking God, the source of bliss. It's the substantiality, the satisfying quality of love that has me drop my

bucket into the ancient spring inside of me, draw it up, and send it out again to the world.

Bliss I feel as I touch it; love I feel as it passes through me.

Bliss expands me; love nourishes me.

Bliss is the magnet that draws out my devotion; love induces caring and brings the compensation I receive from caring.

Where their light meets, there is the Self.

The Self is at their intersection. Bliss and love emanate from the Self. To find It, I follow bliss and love back to their common point of origin.

What does one call that intersection, the combination of the two?

I call that intersection, that combination of the two “me.” Bliss and love are who I am.

I am them in the world of unity as I am the body in the world of duality. Both are true in their realm of application, their domain of competence.

I am to be found where bliss and love are found. The experiment of my life is to show that the Self that I am will be found at their intersection.

I am bliss; I am love. Both restore me to me. The me they restore me to – same for you, same for me – is God.

So this example illustrates how the existence of apparent differences in the divine field makes the existence of apparently-different divine qualities understandable.

How Do the Divine Qualities Impact Our Lives?

Practising the divine qualities cannot be done as a means of manipulating the Divine. We cannot align with them to win concessions from God. Life doesn't appear to work that way.

Nonetheless, there is a relationship between living the divine qualities and their impact on our lives. The divine qualities do find their reflection in life. Archangel Michael discusses the matter in regards to generosity here.

“Now, you say, ‘But Lord, I do not have money.’ And we acknowledge and accept that. Do not think that we are ruthless and do not know the struggles that you have been feeling.



“But what we also say to you is you are a living, breathing example, leader, demonstrator of incorporating the Divine qualities, and the trust, without money, because it is not dependent on money.

“Money, abundance is the reflection, the outcome, part of the generosity that emerges from that love and trust and sharing and prudence and temperance — and patience.

Now, we know — and I particularly know — that these are not particularly popular qualities, are they? But as you anchor these qualities, it is reflected; it is reflected in economics. Let me explain.

“Not only does the spirit of sharing, of generosity, of caring, of consideration expand. The belief system – that some have the key and some do not; that some have chosen to live and die in poverty and some have not – disappears, so that there is this burning desire to share what one has.

And that shifts institutions, it shifts markets, it shifts neighborhoods and it shifts families. Similarly, it shifts power structures, what you think of as political structures.” (1)

Footnotes

(1) “Archangel Michael: You’re Building the New Reality of Gaia,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-earth-society/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia/>)

Out with the Old and In with the New

Therefore the largest part of the internal work of building Nova Earth is releasing the grip of that which did not work before and can never be made to work now. These are the human values of separation, selfishness, competition and conflict, which have reduced our world to inequality, want, suffering and chaos.



All of these attitudes must be replaced with the divine qualities, which are inherent in our nature. We must unconceal them and allow them to guide our thinking and behavior.

On the Fifth Dimension of life, we'll all be ascended masters living on Nova Earth.

But becoming masterful doesn't end there. All of life beyond is about achieving ever finer degrees of mastery of the divine qualities until there's no difference between us and God. Once that lack of difference is reached, we complete the purpose of life, which is to know God completely, and return to the Source.

Part 5. The External Side of Building Nova Earth

Archangel Michael: You're Building the New Reality of Gaia (Repost)

May 14, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=335338>



In 2013 Archangel Michael laid out for us how to begin building Nova Earth, even though we were and are financially challenged. That total conversation was wide-ranging and very helpful.

In rereading it, I realized that the higher-dimensional structures and processes he's talking about simply cannot be understood in Third-Dimensional terms.

For one thing, the higher-dimensional folks create by thought and that makes their intellectual processes different than ours: they have no "needs," as we do, that they cannot satisfy by thought. They're therefore unruffled by anxiety.

We on the other hand do have needs and our systems and processes are organized around satisfying them. Our communications have that bias or leaning, which is absent from theirs.

We don't question every aspect of how our body operates - how the hand moves, how we digest, how we see, etc. We just accept them and master the demands they make on us.

By the same token, I think we'll end up not so much questioning every aspect of higher-dimensional life so much as noting it, accepting it, and mastering the demands it also makes on us.

"Archangel Michael: You're Building the New Reality of Gaia," Jan. 21, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-Earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-Earth-society/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia/>

Steve Beckow: We recognize that we're to build Nova Earth. But we lack the vision of what it is that needs to be built, how we go about building it. We're also, almost all of us, financially strapped. So it's not as if we could, say, call a conference tomorrow, or do very much.

So it isn't plain to us what we can be doing to build Nova Earth. Can you help us with that, please?

Archangel Michael: I would be honored and humbled to discuss the building of Nova Earth. ...

Now, what you are doing in the construction is you are aligning more clearly with all the elements, with all the factors. And that is good news. But let us talk about Nova Earth.

Gaia herself is addressing many of what you think of as the physical aspects of Nova Earth, of the restoration. She has not done so, and she will not do so violently. Now, that does not mean that there are not climatic changes, that there are not slight shifts in shorelines, for she is not stagnant. She is vibrant and alive. Of course she shifts.

The first steps in creating and bringing to the forefront what you and we think of as Nova Earth, and anchoring as Nova Earth is the shift in the internal, in your spirit, in your soul, in your emotional body, in your mental body, in your causal, your astral - you name it. (1)

And what you are doing is you are changing. ... The most significant piece of creating Nova Earth is the letting go that you are doing - and have done and have been doing - of the false illusions that were created over eons by the human race.

So all of those tendencies... and I have to say the letting go of war - and that is war within, it is war between individuals, it is war within communities and nations - that is critical. And what you are doing is letting go of all those belief systems that have never served you.

Oh, you can say to me, "But, dear Michael, there have been times when conflict has catapulted me forward, when lack has made me create." And what I am saying to thee, what we are saying to thee, there are better ways. There are more efficient ways. And there are certainly easier ways.

So, the first element of Nova Earth is the complete eradication of the old. Now, let us suggest to you that much has been done. The last decades, and certainly the last two years, have not been for naught.

You have let go and cleansed so much, to the point where your generosity has shone not only to us but throughout the galaxies and all over the planet. But it is elimination until it is a vague memory, the way it is in so many of the other galaxies.

Now, the memory of war - and we use that in the organic, generic term - will never completely fade. And the reason [is] so that you will not revert to it; that it will be such a horrific memory - no, not one that hurts - but simply something that you know at all costs must be avoided.

The creation of Nova Earth comes with the kind, considerate, what you consider Divine, qualities, what this channel has called blessings and virtues. It comes with the anchoring of those qualities not only within thee, but in every interaction - in the microcosm, within and without, in the macrocosm.

Now, you say, "But Lord, I do not have money." And we acknowledge and accept that. Do not think that we are ruthless and do not know the struggles that you have been feeling. But what we also say to you is you are a living, breathing example, leader, demonstrator of incorporating the Divine qualities, and the trust, without money, because it is not dependent on money.

Money, abundance is the reflection, the outcome, part of the generosity that emerges from that love and trust and sharing and prudence and temperance - and patience.

Now, we know - and I particularly know - that these are not particularly popular qualities, are they? But as you anchor these qualities, it is reflected; it is reflected in economics. Let me explain.

Not only does the spirit of sharing, of generosity, of caring, of consideration expand. The belief system - that some have the key and some do not; that some have chosen to live and die in poverty and some have not - disappears, so that there is this burning desire to share what one has. And that shifts. It shifts institutions, it shifts markets, it shifts neighborhoods and it shifts families. Similarly, it shifts power structures, what you think of as political structures.

How can there be oppressive regimes? And I include the western world in this. How can there be exclusion, when all are united in heart, when [there are] those who wish their opinions to be heard, their priorities to be counted, their desires for participation to be included?

Yes, it means a change of heart for those who wield power, which is a very small percentage of the global population.... But how does that change of heart take place? Well, it takes place in a number of ways - and I know I am giving you a global overview. We will spend many hours talking about the specifics.

But if the collective is saying, "Share. Let me participate. Let me be free. I demand my freedom," at the same time as those who are in power, who have wielded power - and we are not just talking about those in containment; that is a whole other, separate discussion; and yes, they are still in containment; and no, it is not a whimsy or a fantasy; that would be ridiculous - those in power are also having a change of heart.

How is this occurring? Because the energy upon your planet, not only within you, but upon the planet, Gaia herself, is shifting, so that there is a different longing, a different desire, so that their focus is no longer on holding onto what they've got, so there is an easing and saying, "Yes, I think it is a good idea that there is broader participation."

No, not everybody has any desire to participate in what you think of as the political process. And at the same time, what I suggest to you in the anchoring of my peace initiative is that in so many ways everything is political, the same way everything is economic. So there are shifts taking place on every level.

Now, you say to me, "Okay, how does that reflect in the outer world?" Let us use the example, well, of the cities of light. Let us use the example of your galactic brothers and sisters. Let us use the example of architecture.

When there is a vision of access, of sharing, of beauty, of grace, then what you choose to build are not stone edifices that keep people at bay. Cities shift. And the term, even of what you think of as a city, which has become fairly unmanageable, in human or divine terms, become places of gathering, of welcoming, of accessibility, so that those who construct, design, who participate, who gather in the cities, whether it is for a place of healing or commerce - commerce takes on a different meaning - they become places that are welcoming rather than exclusionary.

Now, your cities of light are at hand - cities that were once 80,000 years in the future. This is why I say to you, you have been creating Nova Earth, and co-creating it, with us, with your star brothers and sisters, and you have been pulling those cities closer and closer, because you are ready.

The vibration with your star brothers and sisters - which, by the way, is not simply the Fifth Dimension; but that, again, is a different conversation; there is so much to talk about - but that vibration more and more and more is compatible because you are not carrying that debris. You are coming into the full partnership, yes, but you are also coming into the fullness of your being. And I mean each and every one of you, and who you are, who you are claiming, who you are becoming.

Are there needs for the platforms, and particularly this one, to continue? It is seldom that I am at a loss for words, but we really don't know what we would do without this platform. And that is why we encourage you, and we request you, in the spirit of equality and partnership, to please continue on. You are serving, but you are also creating with us.

Are there need for conferences, for gatherings, for people of all realms to come together, not just with the intellect, not just with the information, but with the

heart? Because if the heart is not present, if the love is not present, there is no Nova Earth. So if the love is not present, the creation is a false illusion. It is a deck of cards that is blown away by the wind. The bedrock is your spirit, your soul, your heart, your intentions, and yes, your actions.

Footnotes

(1) You can see me going through internal changes as we speak. Longstanding issues and patterns are arising to be cleared.

We Invite You to Build Nova Earth with Us

Jan. 30, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/abundance-on-building-nova-earth/nova-earth-society/we-invite-you-to-build-nova-earth-with-us/>



How are we to build Nova Earth? What must we keep in mind as we begin? I've taken Archangel Michael's two discussions with us on An Hour with an Angel and rearranged them to provide us with one continuous discussion of what the Archangels wish us to consider and do with regard to bringing in a world that works for everyone, Nova Earth. I hope this serves a "user's manual" for creating a world that works.

Taken From:

“An Hour with an Angel, January 21, 2013, with Archangel Michael - Part ½,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia-part-12/>

“Archangel Michael: You’re Building the New Reality of Gaia – Part 2/2,” January 22, 2013,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia-part-22/>

“Archangel Michael: It is Time to Declare Yourself,” January 29, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-declare-yourself/>

We Invite You to Build Nova Earth with Us

We Hear that You Don't Feel Differently

You have abandoned and let go of the reality of the old Third Dimension, and, yes, many of you stride and straddle inter-dimensionally.

[But] many of you say, “Lord, I do not feel different. I do not look different.” And what I suggest to you is that you take a moment with me, with all of us, to reflect back, not to bring it into your being, but simply to reflect back on where you were, where you were thinking, what you were feeling a year ago, four years ago, ten years ago, and to not only be the witness and the observer, but truly see where you have been, the growth that you have chosen, not simply that has been bestowed upon you.

You continue, you know, to be flooded by the energies of the Mother and Father.

We did not stop the flow of those energies. You did not stop the flow from the Company of Heaven, from the Council of Love, from your star brothers and sisters. All of this is continuing. Gaia, in her shift, is also flooding you with the sweetness of being alive, of being in your form, that you have never known before. You may have had moments when you were in a pristine forest or by a lake or an ocean or a cave where you felt this moment of pure blissful connection, but now she is flooding you and this is the new normal.

Yes, there has been love that has been sent to your planet from above, from your galactic brothers and sisters, from the inter-galactics, from below, from Gaia, but all of this has been dependent upon you, upon your heart, your heart opening, the shift to heart consciousness, and the willingness to go forward.

So your inclination to simply stay in this state of connection and the feeling of interconnectedness, not just to the human collective, but to everything, is growing substantially, exponentially, every single day, every single hour.

But Let's Review What You've Accomplished

Do not deny or in any way minimize what you, what each of you, my beloved brothers and sisters, have accomplished, what you have integrated, what you have welcomed into your life. Do not deny or minimize what you are creating, what you are bringing forth.

I have said in our last visit that you have been working on this for some time, and so we do not wish to in any way negate or minimize the work that has already been undertaken — because it has been monumental.

Let us begin by each of you looking in the mirror, whether it is real or etheric, physical, mental, emotional. Look in the mirror and see who you are, the truth of who you are, not simply the image that you have created or the suit of clothes [body] that you have put on for this brief undertaking [this life], and acknowledge the work, the letting go, the clearing, the cleansing, and the works, what you think of as good deeds, as loving acts, as acts of consideration, of kindness, political activism, social activism.

Look at yourself and begin right there by giving yourself the credit that is due, by giving yourself the unwavering love that is your due. Because, sweet angels, you have earned it. And yes, I use that term very specifically, because most of you think of this, this word “earn,” as tied to money, as tied to wealth or abundance.

So when you think, “What have I done to earn abundance, to earn ease, to earn the ability to go forward in ways that I choose and desire and co-create?” think of what you have already accomplished. And in that, we do not want you to dismiss the fact that you are shifting inter-dimensionally, that you, with Gaia, are anchored inter-dimensionally in the 5th, that you are working and demonstrating and assisting the collective of humanity in the 3rd, that you are cleaning up the remnants of the old 3rd. So, begin there, and then let us fly together.

The emphasis on what is resting within and therefore exhibited externally, in your social, political, economic, communal arena is very important. If you do not have regard — and I mean deep, reverent, love, regard, and value — for yourself, for yourself as you are right now in what I call this suit of clothes, regard for the larger you, the eternal you, the infinite you, if you do not start there with love and reverence for yourself, how do you extend it out to others?

Invitation to Build Nova Earth Together.

It is most welcome on this side, as well, to have this opportunity to address this subject. For the building of Nova Earth is also coming from and emanating from the anchoring of your inter-dimensional, multi-dimensional nova being.

So your desire in that is why we are having this conversation today, to truly get busy, and creating Nova Earth has begun to expand. That desire to see the reflection of what is truly within you in an external, large, grand manner, is becoming almost a drive, not a compulsion, but an instinctual drive. It is as if you are seeking true north and you have your compass set and you are not veering off course.

It matters not what you call yourselves, whether it is wayshowers or pillars or gatekeepers or lightholders or loveholders. You are the creator race and you step into the fullness of that role. It is not something new. If anything, it is something ancient. It is that closing of the circle and the beginning of the new.

I invite you, I hold out my arms to you as do all the mighty ones [archangels], all the ascended masters. The Divine Mother, the Company of Heaven, we hold out our arms to you and say, please, join with us now in partnership.

I welcome you to this new chapter, this new book, this new adventure.

How do We Build Nova Earth?

I would be honored and humbled to discuss the building of Nova Earth. And, as I do so, I also wish you to know that I speak for the collective, for what you think of as the Council of Love, as the Company of Heaven, for your star brothers and sisters and so many more.

So often we refer to you as the collective, but as you well know, we are a collective as well, and there are times — and this is one of them — when we speak as a collective. Now, normally it is my beloved sister, Gabrielle, who speaks for the collective, so I am honored to do so.

This is the beginning of a new chapter, but it is not a day of revolution. And that is really what you are talking about. You are talking about the old paradigm of

revolution, of the potential for bloody upheaval, for armed massacre. That is not the way of the Fifth Dimension, and it most certainly is not the way of the Seventh Dimension.

Are there plans to correct some of the political, economic, and social injustices, inequities? Yes. And you will hear about some of those today. But it is not the day where all mayhem will break loose. It is a day where there is a line in the sand, but it is also a day of celebration.

I know I am giving you a global overview; and we will spend many hours talking about the specifics.

Letting Go of the Old

The first steps in creating and bringing to the forefront what you and we think of as Nova Earth, and anchoring as Nova Earth is the shift in the internal, in your spirit, in your soul, in your emotional body, in your mental body, in your causal, your astral — you name it. And what you are doing is you are changing... The most significant piece of creating Nova Earth is the letting go that you are doing — and have done and have been doing — of the false illusions that were created over eons by the human race.

So all of those tendencies... and I have to say the letting go of war — and that is war within, it is war between individuals, it is war within communities and nations — that is critical. And what you are doing is letting go of all those belief systems that have never served you.

Oh, you can say to me, “But, dear Michael, there have been times when conflict has catapulted me forward, when lack has made me create.” And what I am saying to thee, what we are saying to thee, there are better ways. There are more efficient ways. And there are certainly easier ways.

So, the first element of Nova Earth is the complete eradication of the old. Now, let us suggest to you that much has been done. The last decades, and certainly the last two years, have not been for naught. You have let go and cleansed so much, to the point where your generosity has shone not only to us but throughout the galaxies and all over the planet. But it is the elimination, until it is a vague memory, the way it is in so many of the other galaxies.

Now, the memory of war — and we use that in the organic, generic term — will never completely fade. And the reason being, so that you will not revert to it; that it will be such a horrific memory — no, not one that hurts — but simply something that you know at all costs must be avoided.

Really, what is the material world? Most of it is an illusion anyway. It is simply a collection of atoms, of energy, that you are formulating into what you believe is solid form.

Institutions do not have solid form. Belief systems do not have solid form. They appear, and you come to believe that they do, but they do not. You can build edifices, office buildings, institutional buildings to represent and house these belief systems, but the institutions, the systems themselves, do not have solid form.

So, what do they have? They have the qualities. And many of them are disintegrating, even as we speak this night, because the qualities that have formed many of your old-Third, old-Earth institutions, have been based on illusions that you no longer serve to incorporate — control and lack, all the dis-es — disease, disappointment, despair.

And subtly what that translates into is a feeling that somehow you have failed, that you are not worthy, that we have forgotten you, and that there is separation — all not only incorrect, but untrue.

If you hear one thing I communicate to you this day, it is to please let go of that. Cleanse your being of that.

Use the law of elimination, dear heart. This is something that Sanat Kumara has not talked of very frequently in the old days, in the past. But now it is time to bring this and anchor this law firmly within you.

I bring you release from whatever you desire to let go of, for this is the time and the opportunity to simply pass onto me this weight, this burden, anything that is not of joy, of love, of sweetness, of kindness and consideration. Yes, I am the warrior of peace. I am the archangel of love.

Long ago, I gave you my sword and shield, and you have used these in a multitude of ways. But it is also useful to simply use it to disconnect, to cut the cords to old

beliefs, to old pains, old hurts, old injuries. And I am pleased during this time together, this night and every night, to assist you in this undertaking.

Mastering the Divine Qualities

You may tire of hearing me say this. That does not matter. We are going to continue anyway, by saying that the beginning, the middle and the end of creating Nova Earth is the incorporation of these [divine] qualities within you. So, throughout your day, throughout your hours of waking and sleeping, you are asking yourself, “Am I feeling, am I experiencing, does this feel like serenity, purity, grace, consideration, temperance, prudence, joy?”

The creation of Nova Earth comes with the kind, considerate, what you consider Divine, qualities, what this channel has called blessings and virtues. It comes with the anchoring of those qualities not only within thee, but in every interaction — in the microcosm, within and without, in the macrocosm.

And if it doesn't, and you are doing this until it is absolutely second nature, if it doesn't feel that way, you can take a moment and say, “Well, what does it feel like? Is it simply the old coming up for release? Is it an ancient vasana? Is it somebody else's energy from the collective that I am helping to heal and cleanse?”

You can briefly identify, if you so choose — and I say that, it is in the choice, it is not in the necessity to identify, because quite frankly if it is not of the divine qualities, if it is not of the umbrella of love, then there is absolutely no point in spending one more moment on it. But the human nature is such, is still at this point, that you like to understand what you are up to, so go ahead. But use my blue flame of truth when you are doing so, please. Because I am honored and pleased to help you in this way.

You are giving of your time and energy to actions that actually result in a shift in how people feel, because you are carrying — and practicing — and incorporating into the groups the divine qualities.

Then it extends person to person to person to person. You cannot be unkind, cruel, inconsiderate, dismissive, arrogant or trying to control another in any form of personal, inter-personal relationship, including yourself, and then say, externally, “How am I building Nova Earth?” because it does not work. That is the foundation. It is the pillars. It is the bedrock. And it is getting easier and easier.

How do you in any way shape or form, pretend, or extend yourself in ways that are meaningful and solid? Because what we are discussing in terms of building and anchoring Nova Earth is firmness, not simply a passing trend or a flight of fancy. We are talking about the bedrock shift and change of what this planet is, does, exhibits, experiences, and how that is reflected through and with Gaia in you, in each of you.

As you know, as you have written, as you have shared, as you have heard from us, if you focus on the blessings and virtues, if you focus on the divine qualities, then you are ensuring and becoming the truth of what you wish to experience and co-create in what you think of — and I emphasize the word “think” — as the material world.

It is the alignment that has always been the plan. Yes, it is your marching orders until the end of time, until such time as you merge back into the One. And let us suggest to you... no, let us share with you ... you do not anchor divine qualities in a couple of months. Think of how long the old 3rd and how solidified those illusions were. So one of the watchwords that you are incorporating into your daily life is gentleness, kindness, consideration. Because it is not achieved — “Now I am going to be the embodiment of the divine qualities.” But I have even better news than that.

Each of those divine qualities never ceases growing and expanding, both within you and as it expands within you, within your planet, upon your planet, and also within your planet, and within your galaxy, and within your universe. So the ripple effect is infinite.

So, for example, if you are choosing joy, you do not say, “On Thursday, the second week of February, I have anchored my joy.” No, that is not how it works. When you anchor joy, we will celebrate with you, and the rainbows will be in the sky and around the moon. But it will continue to expand.

So not only are you anchoring the divine qualities and showing what it looks like, how it operates, how it constructs into form, you are also gathering these teachings of the how-to in terms of practicality to share with other civilizations, that came both before and after you, by the way. Because, do not forget that time is simply a construct within which you are operating.

Extend Freedom and Share Power

How can there be oppressive regimes? And I include the western world in this. How can there be exclusion, when all are united in heart, when those who wish their opinions to be heard, their priorities to be counted, their desires for participation to be included? Yes, it means a change of heart for those who wield power, which is a very small percentage of global population.... But how does that change of heart take place? Well, it takes place in a number of ways.

But if the collective is saying, “Share. Let me participate. Let me be free. I demand my freedom,” at the same time as those who are in power, who have wielded power — and we are not just talking about those in containment; that is a whole other, separate discussion; and yes, they are still in containment; and no, it is not a whimsy or a fantasy; that would be ridiculous — those in power are also having a change of heart.

How is this occurring? Because the energy upon your planet, not only within you, but upon the planet, Gaia herself, is shifting, so that there is a different longing, a different desire, so that their focus is no longer on holding onto what they’ve got, so there is an easing and saying, “Yes, I think it is a good idea that there is broader participation.”

No, not everybody has any desire to participate in what you think of as the political process. And at the same time, what I suggest to you in the anchoring of my peace initiative is that in so many ways everything is political, the same way everything is economic. So there are shifts taking place on every level.

Now, you say to me, “Okay, how does that reflect in the outer world?” Let us use the example, well, of the cities of light. Let us use the example of your galactic brothers and sisters. Let us use the example of architecture.

When there is a vision of access, of sharing, of beauty, of grace, then what you choose to build are not stone edifices that keep people at bay. Cities shift. And the term, even of what you think of as a city, which has become fairly unmanageable, in human or divine terms, become places of gathering, of welcoming, of accessibility, so that those who construct, design, who participate, who gather in the cities, whether it is for a place of healing or commerce — commerce takes on a

different meaning — they become places that are welcoming rather than exclusionary.

Let us speak to the formulation and the foundation of power. And we do not mean power in the sense that it has been used, as control scenarios. We mean power in the sense of an individual, and therefore group, or a large collective, assuming a pathway. And it is a pathway of freedom, it is a pathway of self-determination, and it is pathway and a way of life, of existence, that is based on those divine qualities.

Communicate

Now, you have some of the platforms, and for this I thank you.

Are there needs for the platforms, and particularly this one, to continue? It is seldom that I am at a loss for words, but we really don't know what we would do without this platform. And that is why we encourage you, and we request you, in the spirit of equality and partnership, to please continue on. You are serving, but you are also creating with us.

You have the technology within which to communicate. You have your social networks. Now, I do not criticize the back-and-forthing, the games that are played, for that is a way in which to play together, to communicate. But can I suggest that you start to eliminate criticism, debasing? Share what is uplifting.

Do not underestimate social media. This is a, well, the entire internet has been a gift, as you well know, from your star brothers and sisters. And it is modeled upon the universal internet, which is a system of communication throughout the multiverse. So that is one thing we encourage you to do.

Now, there is a fine balance between becoming into addiction or obsession with the internet and social media. So it is meaningful excursion into the internet and social media, much the way your platform does, but there are other ways in which you can begin to declare yourself.

For example, many of you are on such social platforms such as Facebook, and you use it to share pictures of your children, your dog, your house, your flowers, news of the day. But are you also declaring what you believe to be true? Are you declaring that this is an opportunity for change or sharing just some of the subtle

changes you are feeling within yourself? “I am feeling different today. I don’t know, but I feel the planet is shifting. Love is becoming more important to me than ever. Relationships and kindness and sharing is becoming more important.”

That type of statement touches the hearts of thousands and then millions. The same thing with media like YouTube, videos, radio shows. But choose your platform. Some of you — actually, many of you — are uniquely positioned to be politically involved. Now, some of you will choose to become involved on a grassroots level or a national level or a county level — it matters not — within your own political situation in your own country. You are not there to play the game as is, because, think of it, that is simply a bubble that is about to be pricked and blown apart.

[There is a] need for conferences, for gatherings, for people of all realms to come together, not just with the intellect, not just with the information, but with the heart.

It is time for the best and the brightest — and we are not meaning just those who have been identified by former regimes as the best and the brightest — but it is time for the best and the brightest hearts, intellects, spirits, healers, communicators to come together and to formulate (to use your terms, dear heart) what is workable, what is sustainable. Might I add, what is joyful?

Begin the communication. Expand the communication.

Create Community

The wondrous thing about community is that it has been completely redefined on your planet in the past several years. Yes, there is the community of your neighborhood, of the building within which you live, of the block within which you live, but community has also taken on completely broader terms because community is now global.

Build your communities globally. You have had tastes of what is possible, with the Occupy movements, with Arab Spring, with many institutions that are in place to assist those in need.

Now, do they need to be cleaned up? Yes. And can you do that? Yes. You do not need to reinvent the wheel. What you need to do is perhaps clean up the wheel, and put in a few new spokes, and fill the tires.

Become involved in your community, whether it is in a community garden, in a community action group; whether it is bringing together singers who are interested — and we do not mean simply scientists — who are interested in the issue of free energy.

You are there to anchor the new, the new ideas, the new paradigms, the new emphasis on the building of community and voice for the community, of priorities for sharing and equality, the elimination of homelessness, for example. And social welfare programs that keep everybody trapped in poverty.

Some of you are uniquely prepared and positioned to begin to work in education, and it can be education in the newest sense of the word, of working with the new children of Earth, or education in the traditional sense. But again, when you are going into those platforms you are bringing not only your light, which is significant — it is bigger than ever before — but you are also bringing your change in attitude, information and positioning.

Now, may some people pooh-pooh you and dismiss you? Yes. It matters not. Keep going. Involve yourself in movements such as Occupy. Involve yourself in Action Now. Involve yourself, whether it is a community action group, a community board, even some of the faith-based churches, because if that is your venue, that is where you have chosen to present, then so be it. Because what people think of as religion over the next couple of years is going to shift significantly in terms of faith, in terms of belief. Because the religious factions and the tie to political control is dissipating and disappearing. And that is my job, and it is the job of those of you who are working with me.

Collaborate with Your Star Brothers and Sisters

There are many among you who are in very active collaboration with your star brothers and sisters. Why are you not coming together and sharing what you are learning? And I do not simply mean about the technology or the play, I mean about the vibration that is required for you to actually come and conjoin.

Now, I do not need to speak to you at all of the night work that we do together, because all of you are lined up and eager and have been completely available to me, to Gabrielle, to Raphael. Some of you are spending a great deal of time

knowing and unknowing on board ship, working with the evolution of new technology, and what we would call clean technology. Some of you are absolutely keen to emerge into the field of exploring, sitting on test groups for free energy. Do so.

Your cities of light are at hand — cities that were once 80,000 years in the future. This is why I say to you, you have been creating Nova Earth, and co-creating it, with us, with your star brothers and sisters, and you have been pulling those cities closer and closer, because you are ready.

The vibration with your star brothers and sisters — which, by the way, is not simply the Fifth Dimension; but that, again, is a different conversation; there is so much to talk about — but that vibration more and more and more is compatible because you are not carrying that debris. You are coming into the full partnership, yes, but you are also coming into the fullness of your being. And I mean each and every one of you, and who you are, who you are claiming, who you are becoming.

What is Gaia Doing?

Now, Gaia herself is addressing many of what you think of as the physical aspects of Nova Earth, of the restoration. She has not done so, and she will not do so violently. Now, that does not mean that there are not climatic changes, that there are not slight shifts in shorelines, for she is not stagnant. She is vibrant and alive. Of course she shifts.

All Will Not be Easy

And I do not mean that everything is easy. Is every step smooth? No. Heaven and Earth knows what you have decided to construct, and what you have already seen and done we would never term as easy. So, are there moments where you feel befuddled, confused? But that is when you return to your heart, to your core, to us, and to each other, and you receive the support and the love.

But more and more what you are finding as co-creators, as the creator race, that these obstacles and this debris within and without — because there is clean-up on the outside; that is most definitely certain — that these obstacles become less and less and less.

So when you feel that you have had such significant challenges, and, my beloved friends, you have had them, in your heart, in your mind, in your emotional field, and you have cried in the night, and you have searched your soul, and you have said, still, “No, I choose to go forward, and I choose love.” Not because it is the easiest path, but because it is the only path. It is the path of peace, and it is the path of fulfillment.

What Must be Remembered

The biggest piece right now that you are engaging in is the practice of discernment, the quality of discernment, as completely divorced from judgment.

Your reputation, as you think of it, the only reputation that counts for anything is your reputation throughout heaven, your reputation and your standing with the Mother. And that has always been golden. It cannot be otherwise. But yes, when you attach to this Earthly old need to look good, to have the accoutrements of what society has told you that you want, that you desire, that you need to achieve, then what you are doing is attaching to something that is a false illusion.

Let us also suggest to you — and I suggest to each of you who are listening as well — you have been tested. Now, each time you have been tested, and you have continued on, it is an act of faith, it is an act of trust, and it is an act of pure stubbornness, that, no matter what, you will do this, because your soul demands it.

These are not simply tests that Heaven has sent out for you, that the Company has devised. These are also things that you have created, in concert with each other, with yourself, with your Higher Self, and yes, sometimes with us. And you have passed these tests with flying colors.

And there are many, many different kinds of tests — yes, reputation, wealth, health, security, relationships. And those of you who have chosen, because of your choice, your soul purpose, your mission, your makeup, to be somewhat in the more public arena, shall we say, when you go through these trials and tribulations, there is no one that you can speak to as you construct Nova Earth, and they say, “Yes, but what about...?” You can say to them, quite honestly, “Yes, I have been there. I have been through that. I have weathered the storm, and here I am.”

And so we continue on. It is about detachment. Again, not one of the more popular words. But it is about detaching from expectations and attaching to the only reality that is truth, and that is the love and the unfoldment of love and the anchoring into form, during this lifetime upon your planet, upon this magnificent Gaia. Because the lessons, the teachings, the experience that you are gathering and garnering are also the template throughout the multiverse.

[Remain in alignment.] Alignment is just that. And it isn't saying, "Well, I am not having a good day, so today I am not in alignment. Today I am not in joy." It is claiming and breathing and living your joy, no matter what, every single day, every moment, and not accepting anything else. We don't.

It cannot be a zigzag line. Yes, it is a spiral, but think of going up the center of the spiral.

Everything Must Be Done with Love

Repeatedly, we have said to you, it is not of love, if it is not of joy, don't do it. It is a very simple test. It is a very simple litmus test. If it does not make your heart sing....

If the heart is not present, if the love is not present, there is no Nova Earth. So if the love is not present, the creation is a false illusion. It is a deck of cards that is blown away by the wind. The bedrock is your spirit, your soul, your heart, your intentions, and yes, your actions.

The creation of what you are doing has need to be loving, joyful and reflective not only of what you want, but of what sings the praises of Gaia, that is so deeply respectful of this mighty one who holds you, that is in harmony and alignment.

You have talked about bliss, my friend, and bliss is a state of being. But it's a state of being that will expand and expand until you are simply and fully what was always intended, the heart consciousness.

Yes, you are learning, you are remembering, you are inventing what this new realm of partnership truly entails. There is room for maneuvering. There is room for you to think and re-think, feel and re-feel, fill and re-fill, design and re-design who you

are, but also who you are in terms of your plan, in terms of the Divine Plan, and in terms of your role in bringing forth the fulfillment of Nova Earth and Nova Being.

Gather with Us When You Feel Pain

Are there times when we have looked and felt the pain of each of you, of your planet, of your hearts, how distraught you are? Yes. And so you would say to me, “Michael, Gabrielle, Raphael, what do you do when you feel this?” And the answer is, we gather, and we gather in the heart of the Mother until such pain — which is much greater than yours; different, but greater — until it simply dissolves.

And you say, “Well, I did not know you experience pain or distress.” It is not the same as yours, because, yes, we are gifted and we are blessed, because we have the bigger picture. But do not think, dear ones, that when in the past we have seen bombs drop and children mutilated that it does not cause distress.

So when you feel this, can you gather together? Can you gather with us? You, in the past — and you will hear me say this again and again and again — you have come to a place where you have felt the distraught, disappointment, disillusionment, sorrow, grief — many of the “disses” — are personal. Now, some of you have broken through that. And yes, Sananda and I have heard this very clearly. But many of you still have this attachment to thinking it is private, that it is something that must be processed quietly, discretely, and alone, as if it is something within you that you need to take care of.

When you share your tears, your questions, your doubts, what you are doing is letting it out. And you are giving it back. And it can be completely transmuted and returned to you as a bright, shiny, effervescent light that lifts you up and that gives you and awakens within you the energy to create and to co-create Nova Earth.

What is Happening with NESARA?

Of course there are politics involved in NESARA and pre-NESARA. But the biggest blockage is the opening of the hearts of the entire collective in saying, “I deserve and demand my birthright of abundance.” You do not live in a universe or a planet where there is lack. And this is a key component to what we are discussing.

It is absolutely not only top down — the game has changed, my friends — but it is also the bottom up and the middle sideways, and your very individual, personal recognition that you can create and call into being, whether it is pre-NESARA, NESARA, the trust funds — all of it.

So what we are saying, in fact, there is no blockage. Yes, we know this is not a popular response because it is very easy to look at something outside of yourself. No, this is not about fault, blame, guilt. That is of the old Third. So you cannot go there.

So what I am saying, the collective that listens to this tonight, call it forward. Call it from the ethers, call it from Washington, call it from Geneva, call it from the International Monetary Fund. Call it from Gaia herself, the riches of gold, call what you deserve, and what you have always, always been worthy of.

And in that calling forth, what you do, you are like a bulldozer breaking through political intrigue and blockage. Will we help? Absolutely. But we wish to do this with you, right now.

How Do We Build Nova Earth without Financial Resources?

First, let us back up and talk about your puzzlement, about your query, which I do not wish to dismiss, because it is one of the most important questions that has ever been posed. But I also wish to say to you, to you, dear Steve, to you, dear Graham, to this platform that you have built, constructed, manned and sustained [Golden Age of Gaia, InLight Radio, and the Hope Chest], and, might I say, without money, that you have been building Nova Earth, that you have been pulling in the new reality of Gaia and everybody and everything, every rock, every stone, every tree, every mountain upon her.

You say, “But Lord, I do not have money.” And we acknowledge and accept that. Do not think that we are ruthless and do not know the struggles that you have been feeling? But what we also say to you is you are a living, breathing example, leader, demonstrator of incorporating the Divine qualities, and the trust, without money, because it is not dependent on money.

The belief — and this is why there is what you think of as lack of financial support, and that will come forward — but the belief that you cannot do something because you do not have money is being eradicated.

What you are doing is breaking through that belief system to the belief system and the knowing, the anchoring that the abundance of Gaia, of all her wealth, of all her resources and far beyond, is absolutely available to you. So the hindrance of what you have thought of as external support — because most of you think of money and finances as external support — you are breaking through that.

Money, abundance is the reflection, the outcome, part of the generosity that emerges from that love and trust and sharing and prudence and temperance — and patience.

Now, we know — and I particularly know — that these are not particularly popular qualities, are they? But as you anchor these qualities, it is reflected; it is reflected in economics. Let me explain.

Not only does the spirit of sharing, of generosity, of caring, of consideration expand. The belief system - that some have the key and some do not; that some have chosen to live and die in poverty and some have not - disappears, so that there is this burning desire to share what one has. And that shifts. It shifts institutions, it shifts markets, it shifts neighborhoods and it shifts families. Similarly, it shifts power structures, what you think of as political structures.

Nova Earth is a joint project. As you proceed, no matter what, the money will come. Simply claim your abundance. It is right there on the table.

You Will Feel a Shift in What You Want to Do

But what I do suggest to you is during this time of shift, and during this time of transition, that many of you, if you have not already experienced it, you will experience a significant shift in what it is you want to do. And even if you are returning to the same job, the same occupation that you have done for 20 years, your feeling about how you are going about it and what it is you are truly doing and accomplishing is shifting.

Many of you are also going to begin to have new ambitions. You want to completely change what it is you are doing, not only internally, or not even interpersonally, in a private situation, but what you are doing in the outer world. You may well feel very disconnected from what you have done in the past. Do not ignore or minimize those feelings, those inspirations, those inclinations, because that is not only this side, but your own soul self inspiring you to move more clearly in alignment with your mission and purpose.

So, for some of you it is doing what you have done in the past in a more vociferous, clear... abundant manner. And then for some of you what it is is starting entirely new ventures.

Now, if you take a moment and reflect back on other lifetimes, other realities, even other planetary situations, you have done that before. There is no need to repeat, because it has only ended in misery, sadness, pain and hurt for yourself and others.

Very often, in human interactions, regardless of what the setting, it is fraught with control, political intrigue, desire to destroy in a very negative way, desire to control other people's thoughts and actions, and to minimize yourself, to present yourself in ways that you have come to believe are acceptable to those that you are in association with, whether it is your family, your partner, your neighborhood or your place of work.

That minimizing has need to absolutely halt today. You, each of you, are massive, enormous souls, beings of energy who have come to Earth during this time of change simply for that reason, to be part and catalyst and agents — and angels — of change. So if you do not participate and demonstrate and embody the change, then you are denying who you are. You are cheating yourself of the very experience you came to Earth to have.

So often, when people have spoken up, for example, and said, “It is not right in terms of universal law that wealth should be concentrated in the hands of a few who manipulate the masses. It is not right that people in Africa starve. Therefore, I am going to put my energy there.”

But it is in the speaking, also, of that knowing. That is not just a belief system, that is a knowing of the divine plan. That is why it feels like anathema to you, because you know it is not of alignment. So what you are attaching to, if anything, is the

divine plan, divine mind, heart, will, One. And you are detaching from everything else.

How Do We Begin?

You say to me, “Michael, how do I begin?” And what I suggest to you, and I do not simply mean you of the Golden Age or of InLight Radio, but each of you, my beloved friends, my brothers and sisters of light, what I say to each of you is you have begun already building your platform within which you will operate to participate fully in the creation of Nova Earth. It means taking action.

And for so many of you — and I do not say this in any way, you cannot construe what I say in anything but love — but many of you have been exceptionally reticent to step forward into what you would think of as action, public or private. You say to me, “But, Lord, of course we are reticent. We had said time and time to our friends, to our families, that this or that will happen. Have you forgotten December 21st, 2012?”

There are many who simply look at us as if we are sadly mistaken and are from a different planetary system.”

Well, in fact, most of you are. And what I say to you is, yes, these are obstacles, these are debris, these are fears. It is the fear of stepping forward and declaring yourself and being left open to criticism, ridicule, disappointment, and dare I say the fear of failure. All of that, my beloved friends, has need to go. And that is where I have started this day, by saying, give it to me, give it to Raphael, give it to St. Germain, give it to the Mother, give it to Jeshua, give it to your guides, but let it go.

And why do you let it go? Because it is not kind or loving to yourself. So we are asking you in creating Nova Earth to step forward in concrete, visible, meaningful ways. Now, what does that mean? Well, I will tell you what it does not mean. We are not asking you to walk the plank. But we are asking, requesting, and yes, offering, assisting, that you shine your light continually, daily, visibly. And it does not matter, the venue that you choose, because that is unique to your soul purpose, your choices, your journey.

It is time to declare yourself. That is the biggest stepping forward to create Nova Earth. And what does it mean to declare yourself? What does it mean in practical terms? Yes, I can be a very practical archangel. It does not mean that you have need to declare yourself, that you speak to your guides and angels and archangels on a regular basis. It does not mean that you have need to declare yourself that you know and visit with your star brothers and sisters on a regular basis. But what does it mean? That you start to act and speak the words, the actions of love.

So you are stepping into new rules. You are stepping forward as the agents of radical change. You are stepping forward as the agents of focused intention and action. So that everything — and yes, practice does make perfect — everything you do is in alignment with who you are and with One.

Now, I can hear you — and I can hear many of you — say, “Michael, help! I don’t know if I can do that. I don’t know if I have the wherewithal to do that.” Of course we will help. It is our purpose, our joy, and our commitment, our sacred promise not only to the Mother but to each of you, that we will help. But do not tarry. Do not stop. Because this is a process, and it is a process of significant change.

Do not think... I hear you shaking your head. I see you at home this night shaking your head and saying, “But, Michael, that will take years.” No, my friends. Do not forget that within this the shift is underway.

Humanity is changing. And when you ignite that spark within that, what you are truly doing is fulfilling your role as pillar, as wayshower, as gatekeeper, as teacher, as healer, as channel. So do not, please, put the constraint of time upon this change. It does not need, nor is it planned, to be lengthy.

So, choose your area, or your areas, that you wish to address and get going. And then come together in collaboration and in groups to deal with any issues that are coming forth that need to be eliminated, eradicated.

Take a step this week — if you like, I will go with you — not next month, not when spring comes, but this week.

Perhaps it is objecting to yet another highway, or the construction of an ugly building, or pay raises for municipal officials when people are living on the streets. These are practical things, my beloved angels, my agents of change, that you can

do. Will you win every battle? No, but will your energy and your voice be heard and act as that seed and catalyst for change? Yes. That is not a dream. That is a promise.

And you say, “Why now? I marched in the sixties, the seventies, the eighties, the nineties.” And I say, “Why now? Because Gaia and the energy of your planet has changed. And so the humans, conscious or not, are ready for these changes. But they will not know that unless you step forward and help them.

Join with me. Choose just one thing that you are going to go public on, and make it within your realm of comfort, but pushing the edges, and know you are so supported in this, because this is your piece, your first steps in creating Nova Earth.

Resources

“An Hour with an Angel, January 21, 2013, with Archangel Michael - Part ½,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia-part-12/>

“Archangel Michael: You’re Building the New Reality of Gaia – Part 2/2,” January 22, 2013,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia-part-22/>

“Archangel Michael: It is Time to Declare Yourself,” January 29, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-declare-yourself/>

What's the Plan for Building Nova Earth?

October 20, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/10/20/whats-the-plan-for-building-nova-earth/>



What's the Divine Mother's Plan for building Nova Earth?

Well, the first thing we need to know about it is that it involves us. We are essential to it, as she tells us here in one of her statements of the Plan:

"This is my Plan. I beckon you. I invite you and now I am reaching out to you. Take my hand that we may go forth in the truest adventure of the co-creation of Earth, of Gaia, of Gaians and humanity and the multiplicity of the kingdoms." (1)

The Plan is for us to become our creator selves and rebuild the planet: "To be your creator self is the Plan." (2)

While Gaians have been at war with each other for almost their entire history, the Plan sees us all come into harmony, as she tells us here:

"To be in the harmony of One ... is my Plan, to be in the harmony of love, in that perfect balance of bliss and exuberance and joy." (3)

It doesn't lack adventure, she reassures us: "I do not imply that [it] negates adventure. Quite the contrary!" (4)

We cannot become our creator selves without aligning with love, she tells us:

"You cannot fully embody and embrace the totality of your creator self, especially in form, if you are not in alignment with the love, with the will, and even with the divine mind. That harmony necessitates creation and it is also a precursor to meaningful creation." (5)

We create from a space of love calling love into manifestation in a world entirely built from love.

What's *new* about Nova Earth if there's no love in it? she asks.

"If the love is not present, if the commitment, the demonstration of that commitment is not present in physicality, then how is it Nova Earth? How are you Nova Beings? How does that reflect the anchoring of heart consciousness?" (6)

She acknowledges that she fills us with the inspiration we'll need to build Nova Earth:

"You are ... filled with inspiration, with ideas, with love, with laughter to bring that stillness into form, into matter, into experience, into creation. And right now beloved ones, into the creation of Nova Being and Nova Earth." (7)

In 2015, she guided us on how to build Nova Earth.

Divine Mother: Sweet Steve, you have said to me many times: How do we build this Nova Earth?

Steve Beckow: [laughing] Yes, Mother.

DM: And you build it, my beloved son, by claiming the love, by claiming the building blocks, the glue, the dissolving agent, and you use it as your creator self however you choose.

And I support those choices because when we are in harmony, when I am permitted to be acknowledged and loved within you as you are within me, then the choices are always reflective of this forward movement of Ascension. (8)

She asks us to expand our dreams, to think big:

"Michael has spoken on my behalf many times and asked you to dream big. You're not there yet. So let me infuse you, let me gift you that, as you expand, your creations expand. Your being expands. And the feeling, the knowing, the anchoring of my essence within reach and every one of you expands. Let it be, dear hearts." (9)

She asks us to start close to home and extend ourselves in a steadily-growing circle.

"Take care of those around you, those within your community — and yes, I do mean your lightworker community — who are in need, and then take care of what your heart dictates. There are some of you who immediately migrate to taking care of the humans, and there are some of you that immediately migrate to taking care of the land, of the oceans, of the seas, of restoring Gaia.

"There are some of you that are moved to reinstate systems, institutions, cultures that support ethical behavior. So do that, because it is always in alignment with your mission and purpose. There are some of you who are moved to take care of the barking animals because they are hungry." (10)

Many extinct species will return, she informs us.

"Now, in the new world, many species that have been extinct will return. Your cities become places of fresh air and play and gardens. And so some of you will wish to take care of that and be part of that creation. So go where your heart pulls you. Many of you have come to work with your star brothers and sisters, because, do not forget, we know the attention in the moment is on the Ascension and the completion of this wondrous, wondrous anchoring of love.

"But the next phase, dear heart, is the ripple effect out into my universes. So many of you will be focused on working with your star brothers and sisters and the next Ascension." (11)

Excuse me? The next Ascension? Say what?

Well, yes. Michael revealed in 2011-12 that the next Ascension will happen after a time-out of 200 years.

AAM: When you complete this mission, you are allowed to have 200 years off. (12)

S: The next assignment is in the Seventh Dimension?

AAM: You will have a choice of planetary systems. This is just the warm-up for [a further] Ascension. It is to bring a further rising of vibrations to those throughout the Universe.

(13)

Hold onto your seat and see you in the Seventh!

Footnotes

(1) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority, AHWAA, February 23, 2017," February 28, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/28/transcript-divine-mother-take-divine-authority-ahwaa-february-23-2017/>.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) Loc. cit.

(6) "An Hour With An Angel – The Divine Mother: Welcome To ‘New Time’," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/01/27/divine-mother-welcome-new-time/>)

(7) Divine Mother, "Mother Mary Discusses the Divine Quality of Hope-the Foundation, the Bedrock of Human Existence," February 21, 2013, at <https://counciloflove.com/2013/02/mother-mary-discusses-the-divine-quality-of-hope-the-foundation-the-bedrock-of-human-existence/>.

(8) "Transcript of the Divine Mother: Density is Unloving Emotion; Love is Lightness of Being," March 6, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/06/transcript-of-the-divine-mother-density-is-unloving-emotion-love-is-lightness-of-being/>.

(9) The Divine Mother through Linda Dillon at Sedona Conference II, Oct. 31, 2012, at <https://the2012scenario.com/2012/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-ready-to-come-home/#more-150550> .

(10) "The Divine Mother: The Table is Set; You are Ready for the Dance," Sept. 20, 2014, through Linda Dillon, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/09/20/the-divine-mother-the-table-is-set-you-are-ready-for-the-dance/>.

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Dec. 18, 2012.

(13) Ibid., Sept. 13, 2011.

Matthew Ward on the Work of Building Nova Earth



In the course of my research, I came across a passage from Matthew Ward in late 2012 that discusses the work ahead of us. It makes another pretty useful discussion of what awaits us in creating a world that works for everyone.

Matthew's Message, Sept. 1, 2012, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

During [2012's] last days and the early days of 2013, the planet will travel through the celestial window between third and fourth densities, where the energy wisps of both densities briefly comingle, and it will enter fourth density, where Earth's Golden Age begins. ...

It is natural to wonder how the mess your world is in can be cleaned up in the short time remaining before the onset of the Golden Age. It can't be. Never were all the glories of that wondrous Age going to greet you at its doorstep, but because of the 10-year delay, neither will the early stages of grand differences in your lives be there as originally envisioned by the master planners.

Therefore the "mopping up," so to say, will get off to a late start. However, with the release of your own technologies from Illuminati control and the assistance of other civilizations and their technologies, efforts can begin on many fronts simultaneously.

The primary priority is to provide survival essentials to the peoples in war-torn areas and refugee camps and to indigenous peoples and nomadic tribes in dire straits.

Warring will have ceased, but much will remain to be done in its aftermath. Building or rebuilding countries' infrastructure, commercial centers and houses will be undertaken expeditiously, not only for current inhabitants, but so refugees can return to villages or cities where there are residences, hospitals, schools and supplies of clean water and food are plentiful.

The ridding of corruption in the global economy will occur in tandem with the same in governments so those areas of paramount influence in your lives can start operating with the honesty and fairness inherent in moral and spiritual leaders.

Your waters, soil and air will be purified and toxic waste, including radioactive materials, will be dematerialized. Areas will be cleansed where disease has flourished due to the unsanitary living conditions of the impoverished masses.

Other reforms that will be instituted quickly include ending cultural practices and customs that are unfair, injurious or lethal and the repeal of all unjust laws and regulations. Millions now imprisoned on false charges or for minor infractions or as a result of simply being on "the other side" in wars will be released - yes, it will be easy to identify all who are innocent!

Those are among the first changes because the current status is intolerable for the affected peoples. The plight of many millions of animals - endangered species and animals that become part of your diet - is another situation that will be addressed in earnest.

Initial structures, particularly housing for all who now are homeless in their own country or uprooted due to violence, and buildings for medical care and schooling, will be rudimentary. As rapidly as possible, those types of accommodations will be replaced with finely-built structures.

Free and renewable energy sources incrementally will replace current dependence on oil and natural gas. Other measures soon to be implemented also will assist Earth's own efforts to restore areas of most severe environmental damage so that

crops can be grown in abundance, forests can make a comeback and rivers can flow as Nature intended.

According to the original Golden Age master plan, all of those vast improvements in your world would have happened by now. The global web of corruption that so long enabled the dark ones to control the peoples would have ended and long-hidden truths would have come forth in stages to give the populace time to more easily accept the realities.

You're approaching the continuum, where there aren't ten more of your linear years for all of that to come about in "adjustment" stages - remedies must get going with all speed and efficiency possible. So some confusion will be unavoidable due to the haste to get the most essential changes underway, but it will be relatively short-lived. The dark minds and hearts that would attempt to create chaos to prevent those changes no longer will be on the planet, and the people who are there will be of a loving, helpful, cooperative nature!

Vision for Building Nova Earth



In our common work to build Nova Earth, I don't think we can build on a global scale without coming from the highest values and I don't think the work will have permanence without it coming from a sacred place. For centuries we've lived as if neither of these assertions were true.

I think we've proved as a planet that a foundation less solid will not last.

What have we built drawing on low ideals and denying the sacred almost completely?

The mass media today tell us to trust that our government has our best interests at heart, to fear an ebola outbreak that the government itself is behind, (1) to be concerned with attacks in Canada and Australia that the government itself has carried out, (2) or in the Ukraine, (3) or probably in Paris.

The mass media sell us a version of contemporary history and society that seems designed to make us as bland consumers while keeping us in a state of fear over "terrorism" which the government itself stages. The mental and emotional division created within the individual between pleasure-seeking and fear-avoiding is about as insidious a use of "divide and conquer" tactics as I may have ever seen. It is anything but calming.

The mass of us respond by losing faith in things ever getting better and thinking there can be no solutions for what ails us as a world. The religious among us look to the afterlife (or the next life) for the improvement in things that we so desperately want here and now. Concluding this way, we settle into inertia.

But can we arrive at a vision for building Nova Earth that takes the weaknesses of our old foundation into account and provides a stronger, new foundation?

I think we can. Having a vision and a plan may allow us to emerge from this inertia, to create momentum for a world that works.

Starting out, I think we have to remember a couple of things. First of all, we need to remember that all worlds work in the higher dimensions. When we say "a world that works," we're simply saying a higher-dimensional world.

Second of all, I think we need to remember that life has an order, a design, a plan. And yes, it's a sacred plan.

What constitutes the highest levels of behavior arise out of that design or plan.

The unchanging plan applying to all life is for all sentient beings to journey through the school of life looking ever more deeply into themselves with the final result that they realize their true nature as, and return to total oneness with, God.

The Divine Plan sets out universal laws that help us achieve our sacred purpose, while allowing for free will. It can take us as long as we want to return to God but return we all will.

We discover along the way that conforming to the highest possible levels of behavior is the same as living according to the divine qualities. We quickly see that life has to allow the sacred or the spiritual back in, which has been completely deleted from all areas of life in the last century and a half.

So now we turn our attention to building Nova Earth and we too need a plan. I think the Company of Heaven wants us to come up with one. And my contribution to it is provide a vision for that work.

Given this preamble, I think you can guess what that vision would be.

The vision I hold out is that we lightworkers collectively are building Nova Earth drawing on behavior of the highest possible order, sacred in its form and content, whose aim is the spread of unity and universal love across the entire planet.

That I hold out is the aim of the work we're embarked on. You can take that statement and run a mile it; I welcome all improvements. But that I offer as a starting point.

I think that proceeding in the way suggested by that vision *will* create the firm foundation we need so that any structure raised on it would last.

But to follow it would take a terrific amount of self-forgiveness. I cannot claim to live life this way at this moment. I certainly would not offer myself as an example of this type of person. I aspire to it but it remains a goal out ahead of me.

What we're saying is that we intend to live by the divine qualities. And at ever-increasing levels of refinement.

And we intend to do a sacred work together: revealing the unity among us all and loving each member of society equally.

This is my offering to the work then, a vision for the building of Nova Earth:

We lightworkers collectively are building Nova Earth drawing on behavior of the highest possible order, sacred in its form and content, whose aim is the spread of unity and universal love across the entire planet.

Footnotes

(1) Matthew's Message, August 12, 2014, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(2) "Cosmic Awareness: Australian and Canadian Attacks Were False Flags," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/911-essays/cosmic-awareness-australian-and-canadian-attacks-were-false-flags/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Spring Means the Time of Rebirth and Awakening," March 22, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/22/archangel-michael-spring-means-the-time-of-rebirth-and-awakening/>. =

One Lightworker's Marching Orders in Building Nova Earth



Youth Meet-up, Anywhere, Earth, 2015

Yesterday (1) I mentioned a reading that Kathleen had had in January 2012 with Archangel Michael in which she had heard that her mission was to help break down the illusions of the Old Third.

Archangel Michael called that the first part of her mission. He offered a second part, which is also instructive and which I'd like to consider here:

"The second part of your mission and purpose in this lifetime is to be a very active player/contributor in the building of Nova Earth, in the construction of what you think of as New Earth.

"Many have been completely focused on the breakdown of the old and of course that had need to be, but it is not just about this evolutionary jump [Ascension]. The shift in dimensions, this shift in the conscious heart, this shift in the integrated heart is not simply about leaving the old behind.

"It is also about constructing the new and it is not simply about allowing your star brothers and sisters or the Company of Heaven to simply deliver unto you a new planet. ...

"So the second part of your journey has you transition into a new and different conscious reality."

He asked her to consider these questions:

"What does this new world look like? How do we wish to construct it? How do you translate the values and essence of love, of freedom, of equality into a community that is tangible but not restrictive?"

"Supportive of the spirit, supportive of the love, supportive of one another, supportive of balance and nurturing and the freedom to explore, to build, to renew?"

I would say that her mandate is applicable to the lightworker community generally. I don't think I've heard a better statement of it.

We're still passing through the deconstruction of the Illuminati financial empire. That's one thing that's holding up the flow of abundance. A second thing is the continuing presence of forces in the world (the remaining Illuminati, ISIS, Al Qaeda) who would use the abundance to buy more weapons and kill more people.

But a third thing, and one that's more obviously under our control, is what I called yesterday our social vasanas. Archangel Michael described them as centering on "lack, limitation, death, destruction, disease, greed, lust, control, and power."

The drought in California illustrates the weather patterns we invite on ourselves when we come from a belief system of lack and limitation. The withholding of abundance shows what manifests from greed, control, and power.

AAM makes it clear that the lightworker community is not immune to dysfunctionality:

"There are those even within the lightworker/lightholder movement who are not really embracing the fulness of the return of love. They are still engaged in what we would call petty politics. "

In many ways, we're apparently not yet ready to handle large sums of money as individuals or as a society - not until we've cleansed ourselves of our illusions, false grids, and social vasanas. AAM put it this way:

"The entire issue - and that is why there have been so many stallings or backroom deals - is will there be chaos upon the planet? Of course the answer is yes.

"But out of chaos comes creation and creativity and that is where the focus has need to be.

"There has been too much chaos simply for chaos' sake. There has been too much chaos as a foil to take people's attention away from the true issues of moving forward.

"What human beings don't fully understand or grasp as yet, and what NESARA [i.e, abundance] is simply a tool for, is their own capacity to create and co-create a community, their own ability to declare their freedom in many ways."

I can't resist posting as well Archangel Michael's assurance to Kathleen that he would protect her in this work.

"I will stand in front of you and I will stand behind you. I will stand next to you and beside you. Of course we will defend you.

"All you have need to do is nothing, for you can call my name and I will be there. You can think my name and I will be there. Or you can do neither and I will be there. ... So, yes, I will protect you."

So here we are, at what some regard as an advanced stage of preparation for Ascension, once again clearing and cleansing. We do so so that the new world we create is not simply a projection of our limitations and illusions.

I think we need to allow the necessary process of cleansing to occur at the social level just as we have at the personal level. As we begin our work together, our collaboration needs to arise, not from an onerous sense of duty, but from a natural joyfulness which we cannot help but share.

The way he put it to Kathleen is that he wanted her to follow "directions that come from your heart, not just from your intelligence."

The rising energies of the Tsunami of Love are bringing about the right conditions for the germinating of the seed of lightwork and its bursting forth through the clods of greed and control.

We could use a second Churchill round about now to rally the masses. But then we have guides (the Company of Heaven) whose eloquence and wisdom even Churchill would acknowledge. However, while they consent to guide us, it remains up to us to do the work.

Footnotes

(1) "Clearing Our Social Vasanas," Nov. 18, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/11/18/clearing-our-social-vasanas/>. The reading is between Kathleen Mary Willis and Archangel Michael, through Linda Dillon, Jan. 21, 2012.

The Recovery Phase = Building Nova Earth

May 16, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/16/the-recovery-phase-building-nova-earth/>



The Alliance is using the pandemic to launch clean-up operations against the cabal worldwide.

The cabal is fighting back with force in various places on, above, and below ground and on the Internet with censorship, false narratives, and diversionary tactics (paid trolls).

Ulterior motives in the pandemic's creation - because it was created; it's a bioweapon - are being revealed. Mandatory vaccines may be the next diversionary tactic.

There are those in the lightworker movement who are tasked with playing a role in these events.

At Michael's request, I personally (and this does not apply to the other editors) am now leaving those events to blogs like *Stillness in the Storm*, *Collective Evolution*, *Gateway Pundit*, and *Signs of the Times* and concentrating on building the future and tracking our spiritual evolution.

For me, the Ascension matter of most urgency is recovery from the Pandemic and for me that recovery equates to building Nova Earth.

Are we not at what we might conceive of as the darkest hour for many people? Is this not an important moment in time?

We face a struggle to rebuild. How many businesses will bounce back? How effective will the government be in getting money to the people without it being siphoned off by the cabal? When will we tackle the thorny issue of the redistribution of wealth on the planet?

Could there be a more urgent moment when a vision of where to go was needed?

I can't think of one.

Let me switch now to a vision of the future. How are we to build Nova Earth in the midst of the old Earth? And, Michael, you better help me with this one.

I continue the discussion I began in "Completing the Past and Working Together as a World." (1) Later I'll combine the two. Or three. Or however many discussions we're having in bits and pieces.

1. The Recovery Phase = Building Nova Earth

There has never been a more opportune time for laying the foundation, infrastructure, and superstructure for Nova Earth than right now.

With countless millions of employees laid off and probably hundreds of thousands of businesses in danger of going under, we need an immediate rescue plan (for me, that would be the Six Point Plan) (2) and we need a long-term plan for planetary recovery that carries on after.

2. We need hard data

We need to know what the true situation of people is around the world and we need ways of keeping track of changes to them - through media uncontaminated by the cabal. We need to be able to transfer, store and display documents and films online safely and securely. And money.

We need search engines and the full range of social media that allow for free speech, short of hate and criminal speech.

3. We need to form citizen commissions similar to the International Tribunal for Natural Justice.

These citizen commissions or tribunals would begin a public process of truth and reconciliation in their field and award compensation if warranted.

When the parties have been reconciled, then the opportunity arises to discuss building new structures and processes for Nova Earth.

We'll probably need a new system of governance, a new legal system, a new educational system, medicine, finance, on and on it goes.

The World Parliament of Religions is an example of an existing structure that might be interested in discussing building a new world in their area: the area of religion.

I'd suggest a baseline commitment be gotten from everyone concerned that all systems arrived at be built on love, from love, and through love. Nothing else will last.

4. We need to arrive at a citizen plan for building a new world

Then we need people to draw the suggestions of all commissions together and begin devising a plan for world recovery and reconstitution.

In the meantime, I'm not waiting for all of this to happen. I'm enrolled in building Nova Earth now and thus am beginning the discussion.

Footnotes

(1) "Completing the Past and Working Together as a World," May 14, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/14/310320/>

(2) The Six Point Plan

One, universal basic income covering all normal living expenses for every person living in that country, lesser for young children (under twelve). Everyone has their basic expenses in life covered and can choose to work on top of that.

Two, universal medicare. Public health of excellent standards available to all people living in that country, without distinction. Free medicare, pharmacare, and dental care.

Three, universal accessibility to all levels of gender-equal education for all people living in that country.

Fourth, universal elder care, child care, and single-parent care.

Fifth, the elimination of personal debt.

Sixth, the elimination of the national debt. (“The Big Change – Part 1,” May 8, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/08/the-big-change-part-1/>.)

Building Nova Earth is Building an Environment



In 2016 Archangel Michael discussed the purpose for all lightworkers - indeed, for everyone alive on the planet at this time:

"The purpose of lightworkers - the purpose, in many ways, if we were to make a blanket statement of every single person upon the planet at this time – is the fulfilment of the Mother's Plan: The rebirth, the re-anchoring, the recommitment, the reactivation of love, of co-creation, of unity consciousness upon the planet.

"The burden, the joy, the gift, the potential of the lightworkers, loveholders, lovebearers – however you think of this, saints and sinners – the opportunity for the shift, for Ascension, for the transition, for the formulation and anchoring, for the building of Nova Earth is the purpose particularly at this juncture of the lightworker community. " (1)

And that job can further be refined as the ability to hold, be, and demonstrate love in action.

"Is this a time when lightworkers and loveholders will step forth and demonstrate not only their intention or their ability to hold the love, to be the love, but to demonstrate [love] in action, in form, in reconstitution of your society and all that that entails? This is the job right now of lightworkers." (2)

We tend to think of building something as laying down a concrete foundation and then building a superstructure. But this is a building whose foundation and superstructure are both love. As Jesus reminds us:

"Love is sweeping across the planet and melting all resistance. Know that this is so, that it is the divine plan, that it cannot fail, and continue to focus on the Light within you so that it blazes out more and more enticingly to induce all with whom you interact by thought, word, or physical presence to go within and find their own Light blazing there and intending to be seen and shared." (3)

Saul reminds us that building Nova Earth means building an environment and he lays out the blueprint for it:

"Humanity now profoundly desires to establish an environment in which peace, harmony, cooperation, understanding, integrity, honesty, and respect guide the thoughts, words, and actions of all members of human society in every situation – simply creating an environment in which all are heard, listened to, and have their desires respected.

"That is what the intensifying field of Love enveloping the planet is assisting you with; namely, discovering within yourselves the wisdom and the desire to see new ways, practical ways, enlightened ways to deal with the age-old problems of fear, betrayal, and conflict. And because that is the collective will and intent of humanity, it will be achieved." (4)

So first and foremost in building Nova Earth we're building a foundational environment of love in action. If we did nothing else, in my view, we'd always be following the Mother's Plan.

Footnotes

(1) "Archangel Michael on Lightworkers' Collective Life-Purpose Today," Oct. 22, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=282645>.

(2) Loc. it.

(3) Jesus, Jan. 25, 2013, at <http://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>.

(4) Saul, August 4, 2013, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.

What's Wanted and Needed? Drawing People Together



Canberra Freedom Convoy: An example

As I said the other day, if there's a scrap of lethargy in us, what Hindus call *thamas*, the cosmic force of dissolution, now is the time to rouse ourselves from it.

Join together. Express ourselves. Make our voices heard.

Economists talk about the multiplier effect. The hundred dollars I pay the hotel, they pay the baker, who pays the miller, who pays the farmer, etc. It's as if one hundred dollars goes on forever, so to speak.

By the same token, the social action we take now to bring an end to malevolence and to restore peace to the world also has a multiplier effect.

In the first place, it frees the hands of the galactics to intervene, because we've expressed our wish for it. And they can take things much farther, much faster, than we can. (1)

In the second place, our actions are in alignment with the Divine Plan to return Earth to being a paradise for angels to come and experience love in form. (2) As

the Divine Mother reminded us: "I know very clearly, sweet one, as do you, if it is not [in] my Plan, then it will not occur." (3)

Conversely if it is in her Plan, then it will. And an end to malevolence and the return of peace are both in her Plan. She says:

"Make no mistake, Sweet One, Love will win because that has been my Plan always." (4)

"The Plan has always been one of union and reunion." (5)

"The fulfillment of my plan is inevitable. ... Has it taken some twists and turns? Yes. ... But this will be done." (6)

By raising our vibrations to the Fifth to Seventh Dimensions, the Mother ensures that her Plan will be done. We'll be immersed in love, ensuring that union and reunion follow naturally.

Because this higher form of love must flow and sharing is the best way of causing love to flow from me to you, all we want is "union and reunion." There's no desire to cause harm to another. It's simply absent.

The Plan starts small, the Mother says:

"It begins small and it continues to expand out. It is really a very simple plan. My plan is for the entire group of humanity to fall in love. And I do not mean in the old way, I mean in the cherishing, the freedom, the liberation, the co-creation. And it begins two by two." (7)

"This drawing together of people is how Nova Earth will be built and Ascension occur." (8)

"This drawing together of people" then may be the next phase in the wash cycle we're going through.

The higher form of love that's washing us is very strong and long-lasting. Provided we don't abandon it, it keeps us safe from all forms of negativity.

The nature of love is itself written into the Mother's overall Plan; the Mother's Plan is love. (9) The Plan is both stunningly complex and amazingly simple.

So, if we know that the Divine Plan is that harmfulness will yield to union and reunion, then we can guess what will blossom and flourish: Drawing people together.

This summer is for drawing people together: Camp-outs, concerts, hootenannies, gatherings of every sort and kind.

Let's reaffirm our determination to put an end to all forms of domination and harmfulness across the planet while at the same time building the social capital of love for one another that's now wanted and needed to rebuild our communities.

We saw the power of community in the freedom convoys. Let's now have more of the same. In doing so, we're making a deposit in an account called "A World that Works for Everyone." (10)

“Make no mistake, Sweet One, Love will win because that has been my Plan always.”

Footnotes

(1) On this see: *The End of Darkness on Earth; the Dawning of the Light* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/The-End-of-Darkness-2.pdf>

(2) Doubtless other planets have their purpose too; this was Gaia's and Earth's.

(3) The Divine Mother in "Enter the Delegations – Part 2/3," May 5, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/05/05/enter-the-delegations-part-2-3/>. Reading, April 30, 2019.

(4) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019.

(5) "The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before," channeled by Linda Dillon, November 14, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(6) “The Divine Mother: Each and Every One of You Carries Divine Might – Part 2/2,” June 19, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/19/the-divine-mother-each-and-every-one-of-you-carries-divine-might-part-22/>.

(7) “The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before,” Nov. 15, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(8) “Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: How the New Society and Ascension will be Achieved,” November 17, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/17/how-the-new-society-and-ascension-will-be-achieved/>.

(9) And what is that overall Plan? The Arcturian Group recently stated it:

"All is proceeding according to the Divine Plan which is the eventual awakening of every soul to its true identity as ONE. God's Plan can never be sidetracked or stopped by the ego based illusory thinking of those who have no awareness of truth, because it is the reality and only power." (“The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele, March 27, 2022,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/27/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-raffaele-march-27-2022/>.)

(10) The phrase originated with Werner Erhard.

Changing Unworkability into Workability

As imperfect as this abstraction may be, here is what there is to do externally, in my view, to build Nova Earth:

Unworkability —> Workability

What does that mean?



It means that what there is to do is to look around and see the unworkability in our world and turn it into workability. If we keep this in mind, the subject of building Nova Earth becomes simple.

Apparently there doesn't need to be disease, old age, and death. According to Gaia through Ute Possega-Rudel:

“Those who have abused Me for so long did also abuse you, and were eager to indoctrinate you with the belief in disease, or even more, incurable disease and death. None of them is necessary; both are only a matter of ignorance and separation from Divine Consciousness and the realization of unity.” (1)

Do I know if this is absolutely true? No, I don't. But I accept it provisionally, until proven otherwise.

A characteristic of Third Dimensionality as we know it is unworkability. Things run down. They don't last. They fall apart. Our bodies age. They succumb to disease. Our abilities wane. There are many conditions that cause what's perfect to become imperfect, what's running to stop running, and what's whole to disintegrate.



When something is running or working, it's usually invisible to us. We usually only notice that which stops running or working. This table that holds my computer up is working. It hasn't received my attention since forever.

The chair I sit on is squeaking. It receives my attention. I remind myself that I need to get out my drill and fix it.

The squeaky wheel gets the grease. The rundown car sees the mechanic. Whatever's not working receives our attention and ministrations.

Just to show you that I've been thinking about this problem since forever, here's an excerpt from an article I wrote in 1976, when I was a museum historian studying culture, history and artifacts:

“Were man in Eden still, ... he probably would not have invented artifacts. Man had only to reach up to procure the pleasing fruits of the garden; spoilage, containment, and transportation were not problems. Moreover

man had no need to build an artificial environment to protect himself from the elements, whether that second skin was in the form of clothing or shelter. Thus man's survival was guaranteed by a benevolent regime and his own efforts were superfluous.



Norway 2012

“But Eden is metaphorical [little did I know at the time!]. It suggests a state of Grace where man is a perfect and natural animal, rather than a human and cultural one.

“Outside Eden, energy is not universally and effortlessly available. Foods must be gathered or grown; they must be stored and transported; they must be prepared and served up. ...

“Moreover, man himself must create a second, artificial environment to protect himself from inclement weather; his clothing and buildings are such a man-made outer wrapping.” (2)

Even at that time, though I had no idea this was the case, I was mulling over the problems presented by unworkability. Little did I know that the Garden of Eden was a higher-dimensional state that would one day open for us.

Anything that's not working we call a “problem.” We identify the problems in life and produce a product or service that addresses them. The sum of the goods and services we produce to address our problems we call an “economy.”

All our productive activity is only aimed at converting unworkability to workability. Therefore what is there to do? Discover what does not work around us and make it work. Convert unworkability into workability.

When we firmly establish ourselves in the Fifth Dimension, this may not be necessary. It may only be necessary now.

So what does not work in our society? People are starving, thirsty, homeless, sick, and dying. Men, women and children are being shot at and blown up.

Women in certain areas of the world are being murdered in honor killings, gang-raped and killed, married off against their will, burned in dowry deaths if their relatives won't accept being blackmailed, doused with acid if they won't marry suitors not of their choosing, starved of education, beaten, and sold into sexual slavery.



Children in areas of the world are being used as soldiers, maiming and killing on command. They're being worked to death in shadow industries, paid a pittance, used as sex slaves, on and on the list goes of what in our world doesn't work and needs to be made to. There's no time to delay. All these problems must be addressed and now's the time to address them.

We starseeds are the lightworkers volunteered to come here and assist in the work of building Nova Earth, as Saul tells us.

“You are the Light-bearers — the ones who chose to come and assist humanity in its awakening process. And because of the task that you have taken on you have infinite help and assistance from all in the spiritual realms to ensure the success of this divine plan.

“You really do know, deep within yourselves, that this is your task and that your success in bringing humanity to wakefulness is divinely guaranteed.”
(3)

“As Light-holders you have the knowledge, the understanding, and, yes, the wisdom to open your hearts to embrace the field of divine Love encircling the planet, and to intensify its effects by engaging in every situation in which you find yourselves with acceptance, compassion, forgiveness, and love.

“You chose to be on Earth at this time for just this purpose, and you are being given every assistance from the spiritual realms to ensure that you make a resounding success of it.” (4)



Mother Teresa and friend

You say you have no money? Then until the money arrives, let’s plan and discuss what to do. Take a piece of paper and pen and imagine it. Draw it. Represent it. Think about it. Research it. Prepare for the day when we do have money, a group, advisers, and tools. Begin to envision and imagine how we’ll turn this society from the sorry place it is at present into the promised Garden of Eden.

Aren’t satisfied with planning? Then begin on any level and any scale you can. Take a broom and clean your neighborhood. Tackle an abandoned lot and clean it up. Very soon your horizons will grow – I’m willing to bet on it.

Make (good) sandwiches and coffee if you can afford it and take them to a place where people are known to be hungry. Go out to that tent city on the edge of town

and see what people need. Then find it and supply it. But do it all with love or perhaps don't do it, because it's really the love that touches people and transforms situations.

Archangel Michael put the matter this way:

“Become involved in your community, whether it is in a community garden, in a community action group; whether it is bringing together singers who are interested — and we do not mean simply scientists — who are interested in the issue of free energy.

“There are many among you who are in very active collaboration with your star brothers and sisters. Why are you not coming together and sharing what you are learning? And I do not simply mean about the technology or the play, I mean about the vibration that is required for you to actually come and conjoin.



“So, choose your area, or your areas, that you wish to address and get going. And then come together in collaboration and in groups to deal with any issues that are coming forth that need to be eliminated, eradicated.” (5)

The way to make a world that works for everyone is to take the unworkability in our world and turn it into workability.

William Hutchison Murray gave advice a half century ago which has no greater applicability than it does at this juncture in time. He said:

“Until one is committed, there is hesitancy, the chance to draw back. Concerning all acts of initiative (and creation), there is one elementary truth, the ignorance of which kills countless ideas and splendid plans: that the moment one definitely commits oneself, then Providence moves too.

“All sorts of things occur to help one that would never otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decision, raising in one’s favor all manner of unforeseen incidents and meetings and material assistance, which no man could have dreamed would have come his way. I learned a deep respect for one of Goethe’s couplets:

““Whatever you can do, or dream you can do, begin it. Boldness has genius, power, and magic in it. Begin it now.”” (6)



Our sources tell us that whatever we begin at this point in time has the greatest chance of succeeding that it ever has had. There’s no turning back any longer. All that really is negotiable here is the speed at which we proceed.

Nova Earth will emerge without our labors, but with our labors it will emerge more quickly and we’ll derive the evolutionary benefit of having participated in that work. Building Nova Earth is not a process to be missed out on for the growth in the divine qualities it brings to us, as well as the benefit for the world.

Footnotes

(1) “Message from Gaia: Catastrophic Events Are Not Necessary!,” Gaia through Ute Possega-Rudel, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/03/message-from-gaia-catastrophic-events-are-not-necessary/>

- (2) S.M. Beckow, "On the Nature of an Artifact," *National Museum of Man Gazette*, Winter 1976, 26.
- (3) Saul, Aug. 19, 2012, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.
- (4) Saul, Aug. 5, 2012.
- (5) "Archangel Michael: You're Building the New Reality of Gaia," Jan. 21, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-earth-society/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia/>
- (6) William Hutchinson Murray, *The Scottish Himalayan Expedition* (1951.)

Moving Beyond Chaos and Setting Our Own Agenda



It'd take a Matthew Ward to summarize all that's going on right now.

War and rumors of war, world governance reportedly being turned over to the WHO (the cabal's big move, all over a "virus" no more bothersome than the seasonal flu), energy plants going offline, bird flu and mass culls, food production plants burned down or hit by radar-controlled airplanes, Shanghai locked down, shipping paralyzed, sun storms, an asteroid taller than the Empire State Building coming at us (1) ... how much chaos and mayhem can our world take? (2)

We usually feel comfortable when we have an opinion about something, no matter how wild and whacky that opinion may be. But how can we have an opinion about all that's happening in the world right now? How can we get our minds around all of it?

We may find that we feel increasingly uncomfortable. Cognitive dissonance (inner conflict) may increase. (3)

And we don't like feeling uncomfortable or in conflict. It threatens the integrity of the self-image we're projecting.

Our image may begin to crumble. Even a hand shaking or a lip quivering may belie us if we or others are image-conscious. And an anxious frown? A sign of defeat.

What's one to do in this climate of heightening concern?

I can only say what I intend to do.

First things first: Attend to the fire. The shaking hands and quivering lips need to be experienced and released. If that were happening to me, I'd sit in meditation until my body stops shaking. As I did so, I'd watch for what images and words my mind throws up to me.

What we resist persists, as Werner Erhard pointed out. What we experience through to completion lifts.

I now experience my residual concern and see scenes of World War II flashing by me. I get that I'm horrified to contemplate what society might be heading towards (but will never reach).

And then a surprising thing happens: my inner video plays on throughout the war and reaches the end. And I feel the reassurance of knowing that all wars end. This one will too and under the guidance of the Mother, celestials, galactic starfleets, and white hats. Sooner rather than later in our case, in keeping with the larger needs of Ascension.

I'm in danger of forgetting who is above and beyond all of this (the Mother). I remember and that too brings an additional measure of peace.

Second: I confront any remaining fear I have of death. That's the chief fear we all have, is it not?

It largely left in 1977 when I had an out-of-body experience and realized I was not my body. Since the body alone dies, I reassure myself that I'll survive.

And I know that the person leaves the body *before* death so we feel no pain, no matter what may be happening to the abandoned body. That fear also subsides.

Third, I give up all traces of any pretensions I ever may have had to being able, or having a mission, to save the world.

These pretensions include childhood fantasies reading *Classics Illustrated*, needs for affirmation in the face of domestic violence, a deep-seated desire to impact the global situation, a desire to end poverty and homelessness, etc.

I leave saving the world to the powers just enumerated and continue in my less ambitious chosen role.

Fourth, having processed the shock and reaction I feel, I'm now in a position to remind myself of my basic commitment and respond with attention of a decent quality.

It isn't to a party, a religion, or even a country. It's to the divine states of truth, love, and peace.

If there's anything to perfect, it's my effectiveness and efficiency at serving those three - and without serving them arrogantly or self-righteously. In doing so, I'm setting my own agenda rather than letting a topsy-turvy world set it for me.

I decline to import the chaos. I assert my right to remain well-functioning in the world while focused on truth, love, and peace.

And focused on cleansing myself of any of the aberrant thoughts and acts that the increasingly serious and severe chaos is revealing to me/us day after day.

Society seems to be following the track of a person heading into an upset and a possible blow-up. I need to see if I have the same conditions in me and cleanse myself of them if I do.

I can't save the world. I can only cleanse myself of the conditions that global conflict reveals.

I'm looking to see where I may be contributing to it all and then experiencing that through to completion and moving beyond it.

I know that all I do and discover enters the collective consciousness and attracts other similar thoughts, hopefully to manifest as a reality as the energy streamer, as Matthew calls it, for world peace builds momentum.

Footnotes

(1) Remember Werner von Braun's prediction of the cabal's planned diversions to extend its control: one of them was an asteroid from space. See Carol Rosin's testimony to the 2001 National Press Club presentation:



(www.youtube.com/embed/r2kUt57Nv90)

(2) Answer: Probably more. The cabal has not played the alien card yet (Project Bluebeam).

(3) If welcomed and observed, cognitive dissonance can result in paradigmatic breakthrough. We're waiting for a paradigmatic breakthrough for our world.

The Target in Building Nova Earth – Part 1



For me, there *is* a target in building Nova Earth - or perhaps I should say a target relationship. It's:

Unworkability — —-> Workability

My hypothesis is that the work of building Nova Earth is the transformation of the conditions of unworkability into workability.

What are the sources of unworkability?

The basic source of anything is our thoughts. In the higher realms, all is created by thought, immediately, tangibly, noticeably. On the Third Dimension that we left, all was also created by thought but slowly and unnoticeably.

There are people who say “Get out of your head and into your heart.” That’s a wise saying. But it doesn’t change the fact that we create with our thoughts.

The mindset that created unworkability holds that separation, scarcity, survival, and service to self are unavoidable.

It doesn't see the fundamental unity that exists among us at the absolute level or even at the level of love, which we could feel on the old Third, although relatively

faintly compared to love in the higher dimensions, which many of us have experienced in spiritual peak moments. (1)

The cabal that controlled the planet didn't see nature and natural resources as being abundant and unlimited, but fixed and limited. Only our belief in scarcity, operating on an environment responsive to our thoughts, deprived us of the abundance that nature always already offers.

The cabal also did not acknowledge that we're eternal beings who go in and out of bodies as we wish, to learn more and fulfill the purpose of life (to realize our identity as God). It held instead that we live one life and then lie mouldering in the grave, waiting for Gabriel to blow her horn. Nothing could be further from the truth.

And it held that in life it was paramount to look out for Number 1, a standpoint which robs life of its beauty, blissfulness and the other divine qualities which are unlocked through service to others and service to God.

Operating from that basis, we created a world that worked for fewer and fewer people. The rest of us were called, by those who wished to control the planet, "useless eaters."

They justified such a viewpoint by saying that nature favoured the strong and the weakest were never meant to pass their genes along.

They pooh-poohed the idea of life after death, calling beings outside the body "spooks" and "ghosts."

They played up the idea of scarcity to enrich themselves as the controllers of natural and industrial resources and to give a natural explanation to what were manmade conclusions and concoctions.

And they went after whatever they could get their hands on and get away with, thinking that there were no cosmic policemen, no one was watching and, as long as one didn't get caught, one could do whatever one wanted to.

They denied the existence of universal laws even while they used them, all in the interests of holding onto power.

Their “foreign policy” was divide and conquer. They benefited financially from wars. The last century was a time of endless war.

They planned a nuclear Third World War, which would start with dropping a nuclear bomb on Iran. They would hide out in the “deep underground nuclear bunkers” or DUMBs, lasting through the nuclear winter that followed.

Their DUMBs were dumbed down when the galactics, after removing all personnel, caused them to implode. (2) That was a statement that there was a new marshall in town and, yes, Virginia, there *is* a cosmic policeman.

The cabal that ruled the planet had brought about two world wars, culminating in the use of nuclear weapons which were apparently destroying planets in the Fourth Dimension. The use of nuclear weapons had to stop and the galactic gendarmerie came to the planet shortly after 1946 and ended the use of nuclear weapons in hostile action (which was all they were good for anyways).

And saved the world.

Left to their own devices, the cabal would have continued on and created the kind of planetary catastrophe that the Bible pointed to. Many of them adopted a form of millenarian fundamentalism, probably because it suited their dark purposes anyways.

Their World War III was designed to leave 500 million people alive to serve as slaves. But all that was prevented, while still preserving as much of their freewill for them as possible.

Never were hostile rulers handled so gently. My understanding is that the Ascension door is still open for them, although few will probably choose to walk through the portal.

The entrenchment of unworkability in our world has now ended. The financial structures of the cabal are coming down but not so quickly or so far that a financial or economic crisis will be caused.

Yes, there’s some pain which we’re all experiencing but there's also an end to it in sight and a return to conditions that will revolutionize our lives and restore us to security, abundance, and compassion.

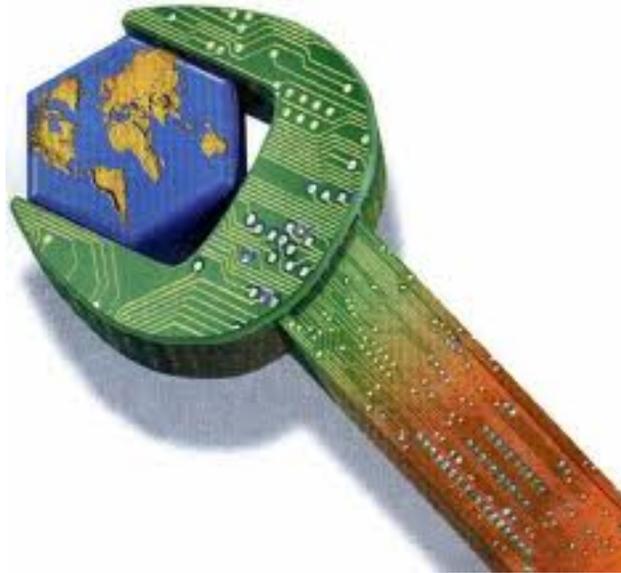
(Tomorrow we'll continue our discussion.)

Footnotes

(1) I distinguish between love on the old Third and love in the higher dimensions by calling the former "emotional love" and the latter "transformational love." It transforms our experience from being Third Dimensional to being higher dimensional, for the time the experience of transformational love lasts.

(2) See "The Truth will be Revealed - Part 6" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/21/the-truth-will-be-revealed-part-6/>; David Wilcock, "Disclosure Imminent? Two Underground NWO Bases Destroyed," Divine Cosmos, Sept. 16, 2011, at <https://divinecosmos.com/start-here/davids-blog/975-undergroundbases> ; David Wilcock, "Divine Intervention: ETs Defeating Old World Order," May 9, 2012, at <https://divinecosmos.com/start-here/davids-blog/1054-divineintervention>; "Perspective on 2012," April 20, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/04/20/perspective-on-2012/>; Wanderer of the Skies, Oct. 7, 2011, at <https://wandereroftheskies.blogspot.com/>; and Montague's Message, Sept. 25, 2011, at <https://galacticchannelings.com/english/montague25-09-11.html>.

The Target in Building Nova Earth – Part 2



(Concluded from Part 1.)

To compare the conditions behind unworkability with the principles behind workability is like comparing apples and oranges.

Unworkability is based on the notions of separation, scarcity, survivalism, and service of self. None of these notions is true; that is, none reflects the way life was designed or the Divine Plan there is for life (that all should realize their essential nature as God).

These notions led to such conditions as greed, lust, hatred, suspicion, vengefulness, etc. And these in turn led to destruction and despair. The civilization that adopted them, as did ours on this planet, would eventually find itself engulfed in a continual war of everyone against everyone.

Unworkability is a fear-based, conceptual grid that closes down our natural capabilities and faculties more and more as we go deeper and deeper into ignorance. It leads to nihilism, the breakdown of the social order, and futility.

Workability is not a concept. To be sure, it is a concept when we speak about it, but the referent - that is, what we're speaking about - is itself not a concept, not a fragment or a part, but a context, a whole, a framework that leaves no one out.

Health can be enjoyed by anyone; love, generosity, and peace the same. These are also contexts.



Workability arises from the natural and true circumstances of unity, abundance, immortality, and service to others. Workability holds that we are all one, that nature is abundant, that we live forever, and that service creates a world that works. These principles align with the design of life and the Divine Plan.

Rather than leading to an eventual war of everyone against everyone, they lead away from war altogether. They provide a basis for all people to live together in peace, harmony and prosperity.

They mandate a sharing of money, food, water, transport, shelter, education and other community resources. They allow for the building of a cooperative commonwealth.

They promise that the ill and incapacitated are taken care of. They see to the protection and thriving of the defenseless, like children, and provide equal access to all resources to all people, regardless of gender, faith, nationality, etc.

A civilization dedicated to unworkability eventually falls, as the Illuminati are falling now, while a civilization dedicated to workability flourishes, as Nova Earth will flourish.

Just as we learned to flush our system of our vasanas (or automatic reaction patterns based on earlier traumatic incidents) by letting them up and letting them in, letting them be and letting them go, so we are now seeing all the residue of millennia of warfare and revenge come to the surface of global society.



And there are those among us who are letting those unworkable patterns in thought and behavior come up to their consciousness, where they're transmuted and let go of again at a globally-conscious level.

When we meditate for rain in drought-stricken areas or for world peace, we're letting up global unworkability, letting it in, and letting it go.

Certain principles help us approach the task of eliminating unworkability from our world.

One is that all "work" addresses unworkability. My keyboard is working and so I don't spend any time working on it as an object unto itself. It ain't broke so I don't fix it. What I do address in my "work" is that which is not working in the world.

A second is that, in a world that's not working, mostly unworkability is noticeable. Speaking from a general standpoint, as long as the chair I'm sitting on works, I have no attention on it, but at the first wobble or tip, I immediately give it all my attention. Not only does the squeaky wheel get the grease, but the whining brakes and the smoking engine. We give our attention most quickly to what doesn't work.

In a world that works, of course, we'll also give our attention to the arts, medicine, exploration, etc. We'll further extend workability with all we do and all we meet, exactly as our star brothers and sisters are doing with us right now. Unworkability breeds unworkability until it's stopped or abandoned, but workability fosters workability.

A third is that workability does not require the same work to maintain that unworkability does. To prosecute a war, one has to enlist troops, transport them, outfit them, feed them every day, tend to the wounded, etc. It takes work to run a war.

But it takes no work, *per se*, to maintain peace. Granted that it takes work in the old Third to protect a peaceful nation against an aggressive one. But peace itself takes no maintenance. Once the guns of war end, peace returns to the countryside. It requires no enlistments, transport, outfitting, etc. It simply is, whereas the same cannot be said for war.

A fourth is that a world that works knows that everything we say and do has value because we say it does. Just as building Intercontinental ballistic missiles that were stored in silos or launched only to fall into the ocean had value because we said it did, costing the taxpayer billions of dollars, so does everything else.

A fifth is that workable solutions are characteristically global and holistic. They are fault-free and win/win. They leave no one out and create no residue to provide fresh inducement to new conflict.

They see through the polarity of either/or, winners and losers, and zero-sum solutions. They are inclusive rather than exclusive.

To summarize then the target, or target relationship, below a world that works is to transform all the unworkability in the world into workability. The work of the next few years will be to see that such unworkable conditions in the world as starvation, thirst, homelessness, inequality, sickness and debilitation are addressed and either eliminated or else ameliorated.

A world that operates on workable principles and leaves no one out of the embrace of its solutions is a world that works. It's the way of the higher dimensions and

we're pulling it down now to establish it in our own evolving world and in our hearts and minds.

Resisting the Old World Order or Building Nova Earth



We lightworkers are fairly sure that we'll have little success trying to change the minds of the dark actors. We've been advised not to go that route.

We've been advised to build the New Earth instead and the dark ones will sooner or later join us. Sooner if we don't blame them (which is asking a lot of us, who have suffered at their hands) and later if we do. Here is Sanat giving that advice:

"Do not bother any more trying to convince the recalcitrants. Make your side of the fence, as it were, your pathway so attractive, so beautiful and easy that everybody wants to go there; the same way as it once happened that everybody wanted to go to Venus." (1)

I'm interested in building the new, rather than proselytizing the old. (2)

What does it look like for me to build the new? Perhaps that may help you consider your own role.

I'm like an architect. I design things in my head.

I'm paid to be a dreamer. I have other roles as well - reporting the truth, explaining strange events to newcomers, managing a group of companies, etc. But I'm mainly paid to dream.

As it turns out, there's a committee of five on the other side tasked to keep me in dreams. And I never feel short of them - these days. I did years ago.

I am dreaming of: A global (cross-cultural) spirituality; joyful listening; heartfelt sharing; basic universal incomes for several countries; gender equality on the planet; an end to war.

The sign outside the door reads, "Dream Dept." Let's pretend that that's the only department in a very large building in a City of Light and you're about to add the second department. What would it be?

Nova Earth needs everything and everyone. Name your department and claim it. Start building it. Get in on the ground floor, pun intended.

So, no, I have no more interest in where the dark is going. But I do have great and lasting interest in building Nova Earth. Let me use my time for that.

Footnotes

(1) "Sanat Kumara: Universal Law, Operating System for Nova Earth," July 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/21/video-transcript-sanat-kumara-universal-law-operating-system-for-nova-earth/>.

(2) Sure enough, as soon as I finished this article, I returned to work on the dictionary. And what quote came up?

"We would strongly advise you to ... back away from the chaos and the drama. Do not be an active participant. It can only distract you.

"This is massive distraction and so many are engaging in the blame-fault-shame-guilt game and that is of the old third.

"If there is a conspiracy, and there are many, the greatest conspiracy is to have the human race re-engage, re-energize the old false paradigms of the old third of which fault and blame and shame and guilt are primary." (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 5, 2016.)

Archangel Michael, The Declaration of Human Freedom



Channeled through Steve Beckow, Feb. 19, 2011

Every being is a divine and eternal soul living in a temporal body. Every being was alive before birth and will live after death.

Every soul enters into physical life for the purpose of experience and education, that it may, in the course of many lifetimes, learn its true identity as a fragment of the Divine.

Life itself is a constant process of spiritual evolution and unfoldment, based on free choice, that continues until such time as we realize our true nature and return to the Divine from which we came.

No soul enters life to serve another, except by choice, but to serve its own purpose and that of the Divine from which it came.

All life is governed by natural and universal laws which precede and outweigh the laws of humanity. These laws, such as the law of karma, the law of attraction, and the law of free will, are decreed by God to order existence and assist each person to achieve life's purpose.

No government can or should survive that derives its existence from the enforced submission of its people or that denies its people their basic rights and freedoms.

Life is a movement from one existence to another, in varied venues throughout the universe and in other universes and dimensions of existence. We are not alone in the universe but share it with other civilizations, most of them peace-loving, many of whom are more advanced than we are, some of whom can be seen with our eyes and some of whom cannot.

The evidence of our five senses is not the final arbiter of existence. Humans are spiritual as well as physical entities and the spiritual side of life transcends the physical. God is a Spirit and the final touchstone of God's Truth is not physical but spiritual. The Truth is to be found within.

God is one and, because of this, souls are one. They form a unity. They are meant to live in peace and harmony together in a “common unity” or community. The use of force to settle affairs runs contrary to natural law. Every person should have the right to conduct his or her own affairs without force, as long as his or her choices do not harm another.

No person shall be forced into marriage against his or her will. No woman shall be forced to bear or not bear children, against her will. No person shall be forced to hold or not hold views or worship in a manner contrary to his or her choice. Nothing vital to existence shall be withheld from another if it is within the community's power to give.

Every person shall retain the ability to think, speak, and act as they choose, as long as they not harm another. Every person has the right to choose, study and practice the education and career of their choice without interference, provided they not harm another.

No one has the right to kill another. No one has the right to steal from another. No one has the right to force himself or herself upon another in any way.

Any government that harms its citizens, deprives them of their property or rights without their consent, or makes offensive war upon its neighbors, no matter how it misrepresents the situation, has lost its legitimacy. No government may govern without the consent of its people. All governments are tasked with seeing to the wellbeing of their citizens. Any government which forces its citizens to see to its own wellbeing without attending to theirs has lost its legitimacy.

Men and women are meant to live fulfilling lives, free of want, wherever they wish and under the conditions they desire, providing their choices do not harm another and are humanly attainable.

Children are meant to live lives under the beneficent protection of all, free of exploitation, with unhindered access to the necessities of life, education, and health care.

All forms of exploitation, oppression, and persecution run counter to universal and natural law. All disagreements are meant to be resolved amicably.

Any human law that runs counter to natural and universal law is invalid and should not survive. The enactment or enforcement of human law that runs counter to natural and universal law brings consequences that cannot be escaped, in this life or another. While one may escape temporal justice, one does not escape divine justice.

All outcomes are to the greater glory of God and to God do we look for the fulfillment of our needs and for love, peace, and wisdom. So let it be. Aum/Amen.

Archangel Michael, The Declaration of World Peace



Channeled through Steve Beckow, Oct. 8, 2012

Peace is the cry of the soul, the song of the spirit. Peace is the natural condition of the world, the place to which all things return. Everything yearns for peace and everything rests in peace. Peace is the place to which this world journeys. Nothing can stop it from reaching and realizing peace.

There comes a time in the affairs of worlds when the forces of disintegration can no longer resist the forces of attraction, when hatred and division can no longer overpower love and peace. There comes a rebound in the councils of worlds, a pushing back from the people which none can stand against or fail to honor.

At this time, the people of Earth will see an outbreak of peace, overpowering all that divided, wounded, and killed. It has been decreed by the Highest that the Earth, after eons of wandering in the ways of havoc and war, shall once again return to the ways of peace. Against the wave of love that is sweeping the Earth, political and military leaders will prove powerless.

The people have gathered in Consciousness and have spoken words in Silence which none can ignore. They say that war will no longer be tolerated on Earth and the heavens have responded. Soon weapons will no longer work on Earth and the time when swords will be rendered into ploughshares will be here.

How to prepare for peace? Peace is a condition at the essence of our being which works its way outward and surfaces in universal love and harmony. All we must do is remove the obstacles to its rise and flowering. Peace is a choice and a surrendering. Peace is a determination and a remembering.

Peace is more than a refusal to bear arms against each other. It's a resolve to allow each his or her fair share, his or her turn, his or her chosen path and goals. Peace is one of the divine qualities and grows in the same garden as they do: joy, compassion, love, harmony, unity all come along with peace like roots of the same creeper.

Now is the time declared from old when peace will again reign on Earth and humankind will return to its original bond of lovingkindness with all that swims, walks and flies. The children of Earth shall make war no more. The children of Earth will come together in loving council and restore the Garden of Eden that this planet was, is and shall be.

Never more on Earth shall the guns of war sound. Never shall people scream and die in agony. A new age is upon us that shall see harmony and beneficence restored, never to be lost again. The grand experiment is over and much knowledge has been gained. But the time has come for this blue planet to return to heaven and for heaven to return to Earth.

Every knee shall bend in love to the One. No one shall again be master over another save the One. The endless journey upon which all are embarked to return to the One will again proceed by a straight and open road. All that was crooked will be made straight. Now is the time for the curtain to fall on a world at war and for the curtain to rise on a world at peace.

Part 6. Embracing Human Rights

Embracing Human Rights and Observing Universal Laws

What does not work? At the most general level, anything that prevents or blocks the divine qualities such as truth, love, unity, and harmony is unworkable. Anything that promotes them is, at the most general level, workable.

We've come a long way from even one or two years ago. It would have been impossible then to think that we could come together as a world to do much of anything. But we *have* come together.



Forced child marriage

People do know that we're evolving. Most readers of the *Golden Age of Gaia* or other blogs that cover the same conceptual territory know what we've won so far. The re-election of President Obama, despite lingering beliefs that he's a front for the dark when in fact he's a beleaguered standard-bearer for the light, shows that many in the United States at least, which remains a world opinion leader, remain loyal to the vision he represents.

You don't hear any more of man-made pandemics like SARS, Asian flu and swine flu. Chemtrails have subsided. HAARP has been shut down. The corrupt practices

related to foreclosures are well known and publicized. The libor scandal has shaken the top levels of the financial industry.

The recent rumors of arrests of banking officials, the statements that the vast majority of the cabal are contained in light and love, the tangible destruction of the command centers of the military arm of the cabal, the knowledge that no nuclear arms can be exploded on the planet, the freedom friendly, higher-dimensional galactics have to fly in our atmosphere, even if they won't spook the masses by being too obvious – all show how power has passed from the elite to the people. In the Fifties you could be silenced (permanently) for disclosing the existence of the galactics. But today their presence is freely discussed. (1)



Few girls in some countries receive education

Royalty is abdicating, popes are resigning, everywhere world leaders are feeling the impact of the impulse of reformation and renaissance.

These actions are prying the planet loose from the grip of its former controllers.

Much remains to do. The time has arrived for us to take the Earth back, stop the crime and corruption altogether, and persuade the planet as a whole to embrace the divine qualities.

Why is making the world work not a complex matter? We already know in what direction the world is headed: towards the divine qualities. And it should be easily deduced that what is unworkable in the world, speaking from a social standpoint, is what denies or blocks these same qualities. To make the world work, we need to let go of the old paradigm of separative/competition-based/win-lose qualities and embrace the divine in all we do.

Why Persecution Exists

Persecution is serious harm towards an individual or group. I suspect that persecution results from holding three notions as true and important.

Those three notions are the separateness of the self, the felt need to ensure its survival, and the belief that competition for scarce resources is inevitable to ensure its survival.



Genocide in Cambodia

The first concept states that a self exists separate and apart from all others, with distinct and often competing wants and needs. We generate a sense of “me” and “mine,” whose continuance and growth our lives become about promoting and defending. This fixation with our own welfare usually causes us to be self-serving.

The second concept sees as worthy of support the survival of that separate self and everyone and everything with whom it identifies or whom it sees as important to its survival. Others are viewed at best as immaterial to things or at worst a threat to them. Our own survival, victory, success and gain is regarded as paramount and those of others as comparatively unimportant or counterproductive.

The third concept holds that resources are scarce and so separate selves must compete for them. Furthermore, anything goes in competing with others and

ensuring one's own survival or the survival of anyone or anything that contributes to or ensures our own survival.

The only time a society organized along these lines co-operates is when co-operation serves the survival of those who've captured and retain power. Co-operation ends when survival is ensured, when there is no more need to resort to it, or when co-operation threatens survival.

If we accept these three postulates, we have fertile ground for harmfulness, discrimination, and persecution of others.

Combining these three justifies using people to serve the survival, success, victory or gain of others. Those who lack power or can be deprived of it may be subjected to discrimination or persecution to convert them into resources to serve the ends of those in power.



What Assuring Human Rights Involves

In the past, our discussion of embracing the divine qualities has usually gone forward as a discussion of extending and assuring human rights. So let's take a look at some general aspects of that subject.

The notion of human rights is by and large an interim one. Once we complete our transition to Fifth Dimensionality, we'll live in such an expanded state that criminality will cease to exist. There'll be no further need to spend so much time and energy adjudicating human rights.

Here's Matthew Ward on the subject:

“Other situations that have been a plague on the planet – wars, murders, rape and other violence; man-made diseases and weather; governments’ surveillance of citizens; police brutality, unjust laws, false accusations and imprisonment; sales of weaponry and other war equipment; sex slavery, child molestation, pornography – ALL issues derived from the influence of the darkness – will diminish until they cease entirely because of peoples’ heightened consciousness and spiritual clarity.” (2)

“The negativity that is the root of fear, greed, dishonor and violence will be gone in the Golden Age, and the vibrations of Earth’s entirety will be LOVE. ... As the darkness continues to fade, love will replace conflict and tyranny with peace and cooperation; love will eliminate the superficial superiority of one group over another; love will enlighten those who regard others as possessions or dispensable and uplift those who have been subjected to living in those conditions. In short, LOVE is the power that is transforming your world.” (3)

SaLuSa made much the same prediction:

“There is no place in the higher dimensions for the lower vibrations that you are experiencing. The Light is such that nothing except the truth can exist within it, and, not only that, even thoughts need to be pure as each soul knows what another one is thinking. ...

“As you raise your vibrations, so being of the truth becomes quite natural to you, and is part of the love you feel for all souls. Believe us it is not difficult to live up to the higher expression of yourselves.” (3)



What types of human-rights violations do we see around us? Honor killings of women who insist on marrying the person of their choice. Acid attacks on women who reject a suitor. The refusal of the vote to women. Child labor. Sex slavery. Mass rape of the losing side of a war. The denial of education and careers to women. (You do notice, I hope, the predominance of the denial of human rights by men to women.)

One matter I want to be sure we understand, because not understanding it gives rise to so much needless argument, is that winning human rights for one group involves the loss of some freedom of action by another. Some are denied freedom that others may have safety and security of person, property, etc.

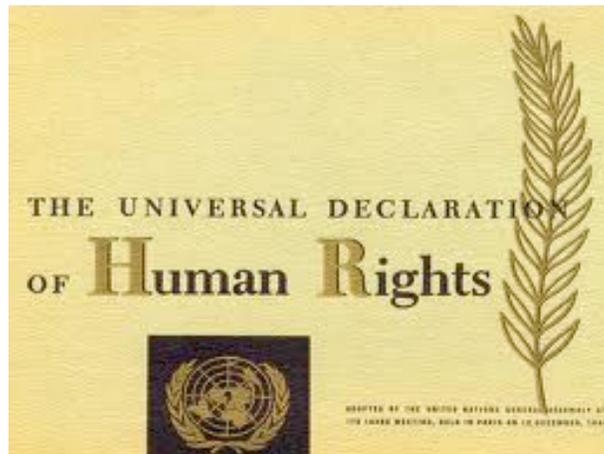
Every person I've ever encountered who's been censored or constrained because they violated the human rights of another has protested that they themselves have been denied their human rights. But we have to realize that behavior that harms must be curtailed if all are to live in safety and full development.

Human rights are not purchased without cost to someone. Those who hurt and damage others are constrained so that harm stops. The constraint represents a taking away of power from local jurgas or councils who command that a woman be raped as punishment for violating local codes of "honor." It represents a loss of power for theocrats who sentence a person to death for disagreeing with a religious code. Or jurists who sentence a woman to death by stoning for adultery.

This loss of power is what raises opposition to the work of extending human rights. People don't wish to give up their guns. They don't wish to give up exclusive patriarchal power. They don't wish to share the job market or college education with women, etc.

What Rights Need to be Protected

Thus, assuring the human rights of the persecuted is one of the first areas of reform that's needed as we build Nova Earth. That means or may mean the following:



- (1) Drop all social and economic arrangements that promote inequality and embrace only those that promote equality.
- (2) Protect the sanctity of marriage and the right of everyone, everywhere, to marry according to choice and to bear children if and as they wish.
- (3) Protect childhood as a time of free and universal access to all needed services.
- (4) Guarantee the right of all to speak freely, except where their words or ideas promote serious harm to others.
- (5) Guarantee to all the right to worship as they choose.
- (6) Guarantee to all the right to assemble as they choose, except where their assemblies promise to promote serious harm to others.
- (7) Ensure the right of all to work at professions they choose.
- (8) Distribute wealth equitably.
- (9) Ensure that governance proceeds without corruption or fraudulent elections in the service of all.

(10) Ensure free and unhindered access to clean water, heat, electricity, and other necessary services.

(11) Ensure adequate food and shelter for all, independent of means.

(12) Extend necessary services to all, assuming the expense for them as a common rather than an individual burden. These include education, medical care, certain social services, and many more vital services which should not depend on means.

(13) Ensure that free and adequate public transportation is available to all.

(14) Ensure that peace is maintained.

(15) End the right of individuals to bear arms, except authorized police and military personnel.

This list can be expanded. I only want to be suggestive here to start discussion going.

Many will raise objections to the provision that weapons be denied to private individuals. But there's no room for private citizens to bear arms in the New World we're building. Perhaps there was in late 18th-Century America but no longer today.

When we enter Fifth-Dimensionality at some point in the near future, those people who continue to seek security in the barrel of a gun will need to remain behind in a Third-Dimensional world in which weapons continue to play a part. Weapons play no part in Nova Earth, except for security personnel who protect the community from external threats rather than facing inwards where no threat will soon exist.



Human Rights and Universal Laws

Moreover, when we enter Fifth Dimensionality, the discussion of human rights will give way to the exploration of the natural or universal laws that govern life. This subject goes hand in hand with the divine qualities. What is the difference between them?



The divine qualities are the attributes of God which, when mastered and lived completely, bring us into alignment with God. The natural or universal laws are the constraints which God has placed upon life and which are designed to guide and lead the individual Home again.

The Law of Karma, for instance, is like bumper rails along the highway of life that prevent us from going too far in one direction or the other and completely leaving the road.

The Law of Attraction is like a magnet, bringing to us what we desire and what we fear. This law schools us in seeing that it's exactly our desires, more often called yearning or devotion, that draw us closer and closer to God, if we let them. Each of the universal laws could be examined in this way and would show how they contribute to our ultimate return to Source.

So these three matters - human rights interimly, the universal laws more umbrageously, and the divine qualities ultimately - are the means by which we complete the remainder of our journey and finally return to God.

Any unworkable situation must be made workable for the world to work. I envision conferences, think tanks and collaborative media through which the world's leaders and specialists in the various fields of human endeavor meet and identify areas of the world's unworkability and make realistic plans to convert them into workability. I invite work in these areas to begin immediately.



We can only point the way there. Others will need to take up the work. Our mission is to put the vision out, to inspire action. Another set of lightworkers must actually take up the work of planning transformational change, building consensus throughout the world, and then bringing the transformation about.

We are staging a renaissance for the world. All are invited to join us and join in.

Footnotes

(1) See this video for instance for an introduction to the subject: I Know Our Galactic Family is Here. Do You? <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ulWK-Ni-xiw>

(2) Matthew's Messages, Oct. 22, 2008, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(3) Matthew Ward, "Essay on 2012," Matthew's Message, Dec. 31, 2007.

(4) SaLuSa, Dec. 6, 2007, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

Ending the Global Persecution of Women

The *Golden Age of Gaia* blogsite chose one situation of unworkability as a demonstration project, to illustrate through discussion the kind of work that needs to be done to create a world that works. That situation is ending gender persecution on the planet.



Stereotyping Leads to Discrimination

When we wish to discriminate against a social group, the first thing we do is stereotype them. Women have long been stereotyped and have been induced to support the very stereotype that leads to their being discriminated against. And discussing that stereotype in our society is a great taboo. I'd like to discuss it and assess its impacts.

In our society, it's obligatory to call a woman beautiful. It's an unspoken taboo to depart from that practice. If a woman isn't somehow beautiful in face, then we must compensate by calling her beautiful in something else – heart, form, spirit, it matters not.

And you can argue that these golden chains are justified because ... why? Because women are receptive sexually and so must attract the man? Because women are traditionally loving, or passive, or ... the rationale really doesn't matter. Someone

comes up with an explanation if they're really obliged to. But in most situations they're not. Very few people question the practice of calling a woman beautiful.

But what is the price paid for stereotyping women in this way?

The hidden price of making a woman what sociologists call the “cynosure of gaze” is condemning them to passivity, to a pose that obliges them to demur, not protest, accept inequality of income, rely on men for many of their needs in life ... and we could go on and on. Forcing women to worry about whether they're beautiful keeps them preoccupied and bound in knots and reinforces a social order that fundamentally militates against their well-being and keeps them subservient.

I encourage people to listen to Jackie Evancho and Susan Boyle sing *A Mother's Prayer* in the video found at this url: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ttDe29nBuzA> . The two of them play a role in exposing the stereotype I'm pointing at here.



Susan was, the last time I looked, 47 and not your Hollywood vixen. Jackie is 11 and is one of the new children – golden, rainbow, magenta, I don't know – who are here to awaken us from our failed ways of being.

One of our channeled sources told me that Susan had agreed to come here to awaken us around our stereotypes of women. I imagine Jackie has come here to awaken us generally by her extremely youthful but mature voice.

And Susan did in fact cause a tremendous stir when she blazed onto the scene in *Britain Has Talent*. Jackie has never failed to cause jaws to drop with her angelic voice, coming from a child.

But if we're to fully allow them to work their mission, which is to wake us up from our old imprisoning paradigms, then we need to see, I think, how we're imprisoning women by forcing them to focus on beauty and how we're cheating them by relegating them to courtesan status while leaving men in charge of the "real" decisions in life.

Forcing women to work and spend their substance to remain beautiful in men's eyes obliges them to spend an inordinate percentage of whatever they earn to pass inspection by those who gaze upon them. It instills fear in their mind that when their beauty fades they will be unemployable, unmarriagable, etc. Their conclusion often is that they must make hay while the sun shines. All of these are perpetrations that we pay a price for in terms of our aliveness.

We cannot subjugate one half of the planet and preserve our own aliveness. We pay a price for exploiting others. The deadness of our society is in large measure attributable to the perpetrations we practice on women.



The Beauty Trap

I enjoy beauty as much as anyone else, but it's not a factor in my loving another being. And it isn't a factor in my decisions around employment or any other decision of weight.

During the Sixties and Seventies, it looked like women would escape the beauty trap. But the male establishment fought back. In addition to all the perpetrations made against society from subliminal ads to adding dumbing-down substances to

food and water to introducing airport scanners that dehumanize and demean (all in support of a manufactured terrorist threat), the establishment worked overtime to reinforce the bill of goods sold to women to seek above all to remain beautiful.

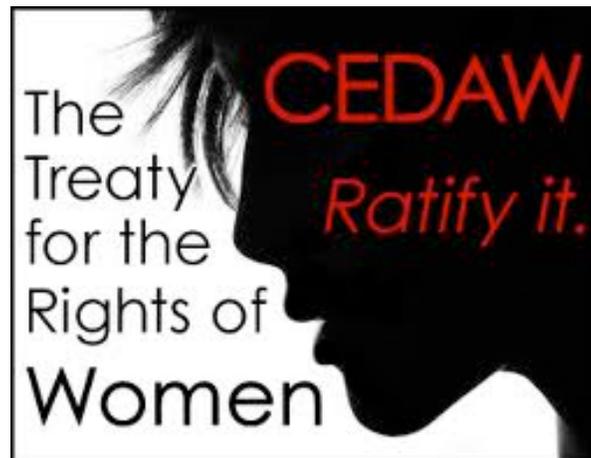
This example of a stereotype and the taboo against questioning it shows the ways in which a social group - in this case, women - are set up for unequal treatment. When discrimination veers into violence, when it results in serious harm, and threatens the health, well-being or life of another, we call it persecution.

Discrimination against Women Leads to Persecution

Once a social group is stereotyped and made marginal, it's a short step between discriminating against it and persecuting it.

Men are usually schooled to protect women and children so it's ironic that women and children are most at risk in our world.

Matthew Ward reminds us that, if the world is to work for everyone, it must end the discrimination and persecution of women.



“To your great accomplishments that we have heralded previously,” he says, “we add the global spotlight you are shining on the need to uplift the status of women. ... Generation after generation after generation tolerated unjust cultural laws and practices that demean women.... Now the voice of your society worldwide is saying Stop!” (1)

One of the difficulties we encounter when we do some forms of lightwork is that some of the subject matter can be depressing. When I wrote an article on human rights, I almost used a photograph of a woman being stoned for adultery, but I didn't because I felt that would be too much for readers.

But we have to understand that stoning for adultery and a long list of other human-rights abuses are actually going on in the world and they may not stop until we first

become aware of them and demand that they stop. The women of India who protested the gang-rape and murder of a young Indian medical student were demonstrating this.

Women have been made to serve the powerful in many societies, being viewed sometimes as chattels and at other times as servants of the interests of men.



Many societies have denied women the vote or any role in government. Only the males are seen as politically existing or carrying weight. Some societies didn't see women as persons before the law or children as having any rights until recently.

In some societies men make all important decisions for women, including whether they live or die if they resist the rule of men. Honor killings are an example of males in the family deciding that women should die for insisting on making their own choices in marriage.

I sat for eight years listening to cases of human-rights abuses which I can't write about here without risk of offending you for saying things so horrific that most people may not want to hear them.

I've listened to Bangladeshi women who were disfigured because their families would not pay for medical attention for girls, to Russian women who were repeatedly raped and used as sexual toys by organized criminals, to girls who've fled China to avoid being married off against their will. These things and much worse go on in our world and it's time we made them stop.

Why Do Discrimination and Persecution Occur?



The socialization of a child is said to repeat the cultural accomplishment of the world in which it's born up to that point in time. I remember being taught, as a young boy, two things: (1) to be peaceful in my relations with others and (2) to respect women. I can hear my parents saying "stop fighting" and "don't speak that way to a woman." What ties the two together?

For better or for worse, the biological situation of the genders is such that the woman carries the unborn child and is, for the time she does so and speaking from physical realities, vulnerable to attack. I'm no expert in the subject but I seem to recall reading somewhere that hormones like testosterone induce strength in men and hormones like androgen induce nurturing in women. Perhaps I'm wrong.

But the social situation of the one who gives birth and nurtures the young would seem conducive to nurturing anyways. And the social situation of the one who is not carrying the young would also seem to invite protecting.

In this scheme of things, the male protects the family from outside threats. And a peaceful world is one which carries no threat to the family. So, if what I say has the slightest chance of making sense, the scheme of things is such that, for at least this crucial time in the lives of families, peacefulness and male protection of women are linked.

One could say that a woman could serve the protective role in the family as well as a man and that's true. I'm not trying to condemn anyone to a confining social role.

But I think the notion of the woman's nurturing role and the man's protective role originally hail from this biological design.



I don't think it's native to men to be violent towards women. From what I said above, I think it's native of men to be protective. The world was not intended, I think, to be a place of warfare or persecution. Life was never intended to unfold as a process in which people are killed, maimed, regimented, enslaved, or subordinated.

The nature of men that is violent is a corrupted nature. I say that after having experienced, on Sept. 18, 2018, my own uncorrupted, innocent and pure nature. So I know from my own experience that we are not essentially violent or impure.

There's a Divine Plan to life and in that Plan, I think, people were intended to live safely, to be equal and to thrive so that the baseline conditions are present to allow them to do the work of life, which is to discover who they essentially are.

So I'm not surprised that my parents, for instance, coupled the desire to see me be peaceful with the desire to see me show respect towards women. There's something deeply resonant about such a way of being for a man.

The rest is a departure from an order in which life works out and we do what works. It's a departure that's there to be capitalized on by those who benefit from inequality and persecution but by no one else. And one has to choose, early on, what life path one wishes to follow: that which leads to inequity, war and

persecution or that which leads out of it and towards a world that works for everyone.



One day I saw my Higher Self in vision and it, a blonde, most closely resembled this. La Belle Dame Sans Merci.

Whatever the reasons are for how we got here, there is no way forward for the world, no Nova Earth, no world that works without the complete equality of men and women and the beneficent treatment of children. If peace is attainable for the world, it will not be attained without an ending of the war on women and the exploitation of the child. These are examples of changes that must be made to our ideas of what's acceptable in our world and what's not.

I call for an immediate end to violence against women and children and the acknowledgement of total equality among all beings in our world.

Footnotes

(1) Matthew's Message, Jan. 19, 2013, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.

Archangel Michael, The Declaration of Human Freedom



Channeled through Steve Beckow, Feb. 19, 2011

Every being is a divine and eternal soul living in a temporal body. Every being was alive before birth and will live after death.

Every soul enters into physical life for the purpose of experience and education, that it may, in the course of many lifetimes, learn its true identity as a fragment of the Divine.

Life itself is a constant process of spiritual evolution and unfoldment, based on free choice, that continues until such time as we realize our true nature and return to the Divine from which we came.

No soul enters life to serve another, except by choice, but to serve its own purpose and that of the Divine from which it came.

All life is governed by natural and universal laws which precede and outweigh the laws of humanity. These laws, such as the law of karma, the law of attraction, and the law of free will, are decreed by God to order existence and assist each person to achieve life's purpose.

No government can or should survive that derives its existence from the enforced submission of its people or that denies its people their basic rights and freedoms.

Life is a movement from one existence to another, in varied venues throughout the universe and in other universes and dimensions of existence. We are not alone in the universe but share it with other civilizations, most of them peace-loving, many

of whom are more advanced than we are, some of whom can be seen with our eyes and some of whom cannot.

The evidence of our five senses is not the final arbiter of existence. Humans are spiritual as well as physical entities and the spiritual side of life transcends the physical. God is a Spirit and the final touchstone of God's Truth is not physical but spiritual. The Truth is to be found within.

God is one and, because of this, souls are one. They form a unity. They are meant to live in peace and harmony together in a “common unity” or community. The use of force to settle affairs runs contrary to natural law. Every person should have the right to conduct his or her own affairs without force, as long as his or her choices do not harm another.

No person shall be forced into marriage against his or her will. No woman shall be forced to bear or not bear children, against her will. No person shall be forced to hold or not hold views or worship in a manner contrary to his or her choice. Nothing vital to existence shall be withheld from another if it is within the community's power to give.

Every person shall retain the ability to think, speak, and act as they choose, as long as they not harm another. Every person has the right to choose, study and practice the education and career of their choice without interference, provided they not harm another.

No one has the right to kill another. No one has the right to steal from another. No one has the right to force himself or herself upon another in any way.

Any government that harms its citizens, deprives them of their property or rights without their consent, or makes offensive war upon its neighbors, no matter how it misrepresents the situation, has lost its legitimacy. No government may govern without the consent of its people. All governments are tasked with seeing to the wellbeing of their citizens. Any government which forces its citizens to see to its own wellbeing without attending to theirs has lost its legitimacy.

Men and women are meant to live fulfilling lives, free of want, wherever they wish and under the conditions they desire, providing their choices do not harm another and are humanly attainable.

Children are meant to live lives under the beneficent protection of all, free of exploitation, with unhindered access to the necessities of life, education, and health care.

All forms of exploitation, oppression, and persecution run counter to universal and natural law. All disagreements are meant to be resolved amicably.

Any human law that runs counter to natural and universal law is invalid and should not survive. The enactment or enforcement of human law that runs counter to natural and universal law brings consequences that cannot be escaped, in this life or another. While one may escape temporal justice, one does not escape divine justice.

All outcomes are to the greater glory of God and to God do we look for the fulfillment of our needs and for love, peace, and wisdom. So let it be. Aum/Amen.

Archangel Michael, The Declaration of World Peace



Channeled through Steve Beckow, Oct. 8, 2012

Peace is the cry of the soul, the song of the spirit. Peace is the natural condition of the world, the place to which all things return. Everything yearns for peace and everything rests in peace. Peace is the place to which this world journeys. Nothing can stop it from reaching and realizing peace.

There comes a time in the affairs of worlds when the forces of disintegration can no longer resist the forces of attraction, when hatred and division can no longer overpower love and peace. There comes a rebound in the councils of worlds, a pushing back from the people which none can stand against or fail to honor.

At this time, the people of Earth will see an outbreak of peace, overpowering all that divided, wounded, and killed. It has been decreed by the Highest that the Earth, after eons of wandering in the ways of havoc and war, shall once again return to the ways of peace. Against the wave of love that is sweeping the Earth, political and military leaders will prove powerless.

The people have gathered in Consciousness and have spoken words in Silence which none can ignore. They say that war will no longer be tolerated on Earth and the heavens have responded. Soon weapons will no longer work on Earth and the time when swords will be rendered into ploughshares will be here.

How to prepare for peace? Peace is a condition at the essence of our being which works its way outward and surfaces in universal love and harmony. All we must do is remove the obstacles to its rise and flowering. Peace is a choice and a surrendering. Peace is a determination and a remembering.

Peace is more than a refusal to bear arms against each other. It's a resolve to allow each his or her fair share, his or her turn, his or her chosen path and goals. Peace is one of the divine qualities and grows in the same garden as they do: joy, compassion, love, harmony, unity all come along with peace like roots of the same creeper.

Now is the time declared from old when peace will again reign on Earth and humankind will return to its original bond of lovingkindness with all that swims, walks and flies. The children of Earth shall make war no more. The children of Earth will come together in loving council and restore the Garden of Eden that this planet was, is and shall be.

Never more on Earth shall the guns of war sound. Never shall people scream and die in agony. A new age is upon us that shall see harmony and beneficence restored, never to be lost again. The grand experiment is over and much knowledge has been gained. But the time has come for this blue planet to return to heaven and for heaven to return to Earth.

Every knee shall bend in love to the One. No one shall again be master over another save the One. The endless journey upon which all are embarked to return to the One will again proceed by a straight and open road. All that was crooked will be made straight. Now is the time for the curtain to fall on a world at war and for the curtain to rise on a world at peace.

Part 7. Into the Golden Age of Gaia

Taking the World into the Golden Age of Gaia

With the incredible exposure to higher-dimensional energy that came on 21/12/12, we've entered a Golden Age for Earth and are now in the process of actualizing it and moving towards a full restoration of consciousness at a time some months into the future.

The guns of war continue to fire in Syria and pockets of conflict remain in the world. The old economy may continue for a short time to disadvantage the workers of the world, burdening them with debt, foreclosing on their homes, and denying abundance to the vast majority. But these circumstances will end.



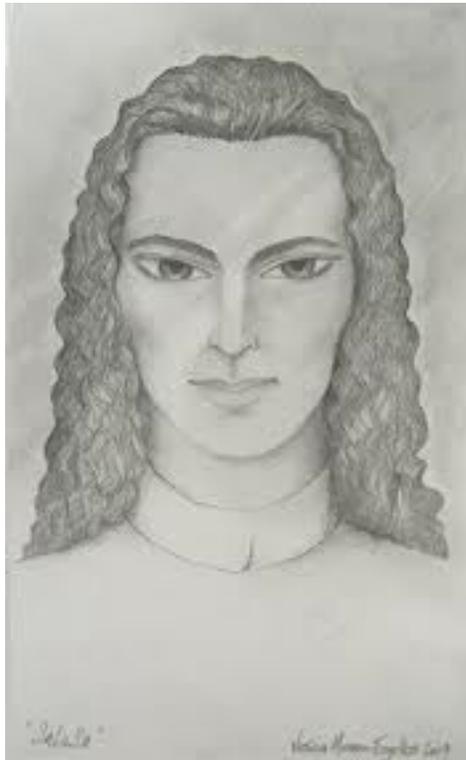
An inheritance of laws designed to take away the civil rights of citizens remains after an attempt by a global cabal to assume world dominance under the guise of a war on terrorism, the terrorism being a false front which they themselves erected.

The corruption of almost everyone in power leaves all institutions of government, society, religion, education, medicine, etc., in immediate need of reformation.

There's much work to be done to clean house and set the world right to realize what awaits us in the Golden Age of Gaia and this book is a look at what the Company of Heaven recommends that we do to begin that work.

What I mean by the Company of Heaven is first of all the ascended masters of this planet and other planets, who have joined with them to rescue and resuscitate Gaia and her inhabitants. Many reading this book and encountering such a statement for the first time will wonder if I've lost my sanity. Ascended masters from other planets? But indeed I haven't lost it.

To show why, let me digress for a moment. The elite that ruled the Earth for centuries has seen to it that a paradigm called empirical materialism has shaped our thinking. Such a paradigm sees only what we can touch, hear, see and feel as being real. It condemns us to thinking that we live one life and then enter oblivion whereas in fact we're eternal beings, all of us, who simply step out of the physical body at death and live on.



SaluSa of Sirius

The ascended masters live in dimensions that are higher than our own. This fact makes them invisible to us and that alone induces most of us to say they aren't real. But as we enter the Golden Age of Gaia, we'll need to change many elements of our thinking and accepting that life exists on many dimensions is one such element.

The ascended masters exist and they direct many aspects of the future development of this world.

But I said “the ascended masters of this planet and other planets.” And I hear someone gasp in astonishment.



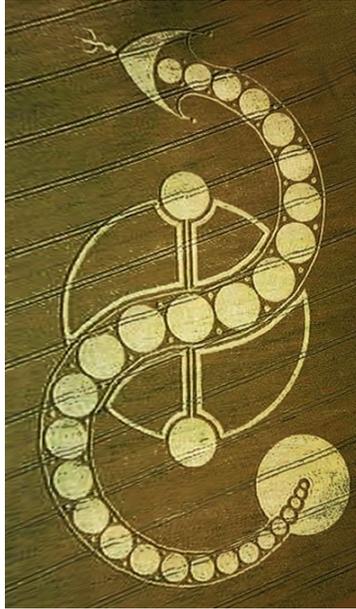
Terrestrials like Billy Meier have been meeting extraterrestrials like Semjase of the Pleiades for decades

SETI (the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) has pointed its radio telescopes to the far reaches of space to hear beeps and clicks indicating the possible presence of life in other parts of space. And they haven't come forward to say that life exists elsewhere.

But in fact that life from other parts of space has been here around this globe for as long as this world has been in existence. Our star brothers and sisters populated this globe in the first place. We are them and they are us. We originally hail from planets in the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus and other star systems.

Their societies are far more advanced than ours and their fleets are here, around this planet, at this time to help us emerge from the dead hand of the global cabal known as the Illuminati and to enter into and enjoy the Golden Age of Gaia.

That story can be read in other places. (1) And it is a magnificent story to read and enjoy. I'm sure you'll thrill to hear it. But what the special work of this second book is is to introduce those who are themselves part of this effort to revive and reform the world.



Our star brothers and sisters have been leaving their calling cards for decades as well

Many of us who read these pages are known as “lightworkers” and many lightworkers are also “starseeds.” Lightworkers serve the Light, or more specifically the Divine Plan for this age. Rather than being in service to self, they’re dedicated to the service of others. Often they’ve remained outside traditional lines of employment to be available to the Light. They apply their skills and latent knowledge to the work of assisting Earth to emerge from centuries of oppression and exploitation.

Starseeds have come here this lifetime from other dimensions and planets to assist in the work of birthing Nova Earth. They are the ground crew in this monumental effort that’s underway and they occupy positions in society from educators to presidents, awaiting the signal to begin their work of reforming this planet and introducing abundance, freedom, peace, and integrity into all its institutions.

I won’t be looking at the technological, medical, artistic, educational, or many other sides of their work. I’ll be looking at three social areas, which reflect my own background as a social scholar: restoring individual freedom, achieving world peace, and bringing back good governance. And even there my task is simply to introduce these areas, not to provide a blueprint.

I'll also look at the new economy that's coming in but not as an area of our work just yet. It's being organized in secret behind the scenes.

My task, I'm led to believe, is to inspire and encourage, not to lay out directions in detail and not to do the hands-on work involved in bringing in Nova Earth. I take that charge from a second group of beings, even more wondrous and incredible than the two I've just introduced. And that is the celestials.

The celestials, or angels and archangels, seldom enter into our thinking because the dominant empirical-materialist paradigm has absolutely no room for them. But they do exist and they direct the efforts of the ascended masters, terrestrial and extraterrestrial.



Archangels like Michael lead the Company of Heaven

I personally serve Archangel Michael and I cannot even say his name without the tears welling in my eyes. The angels and archangels, along with the galactics and ascended masters, have been communicating to us regularly via the Internet, through sensitives called “channels.” Their literature is vast and available for all to read and is in fact the source I draw most of my material from.



Weather-warfare weapons like HAARP have caused most of our “natural” disasters

In the last sixty years, this “Company of Heaven” has seen to it that the vast machine known as the secret state, shadow government, military-industrial complex, New World Order, or Illuminati has been deprived of all it needed to sustain itself. Its plan to start World War III and destroy all but 500 million people on the planet, who would then serve as docile slaves in a world totally dedicated to their own pleasure has been defeated.

Weather-warfare weapons like HAARP (High-Altitude Auroral Research Project), which caused almost all of the earthquakes, hurricanes, and other “natural” disasters of the last decades have been silenced. The manmade pandemics from AIDS to SARS have been neutralized before they could work their damage. The effects of the black operations from the Oklahoma City bombing to 9/11 to the London Bombing have been minimized. The work of the Illuminati from sex slavery to financial enslavement is being exposed and the members of the Illuminati have been removed from their positions of power or are being contained.

As we move further into the Golden Age of Gaia, we are being invited to create the new structures that will provide peace, harmony and integrity for all who dwell on Earth. In this we’ll be joined by the ascended galactics and sages. But they know this is our world and are guided in what is done by our choices. Let’s look at what some of the work of reformation will be.

Footnotes

(1) The library at the Golden Age of Gaia contains dozens of articles on the subject. This website is a compendium on it as well: *First Contact* at <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/fc-index1.html>

Restoring Our Rights and Freedoms

The restoration of our individual sovereignty, our personal freedom and human rights, is a high priority of the Company of Heaven and a vital development in the building of Nova Earth.

Among all sources, it's one spokesperson for the Galactic Federation who discusses the matter at the greatest length. So in this chapter I'd like to restrict myself to what SaLuSa of Sirius has said about restoring individual sovereignty to Earth's citizens.



SaLuSa told us in Nov. of 2012:

“Ascension is only the start, and afterwards we have much to do by way of quickly moving you into the life changes that go with it. We believe that many of you are now aware of what that means as far as raising your quality of life, and restoring your sovereignty.” (1)

We now see that he was speaking of Gaia's Ascension to the Fifth Dimension, which occurred on 21/12/12. Our Ascension will occur some months into our future. The restoration of freedom is an important part of building Nova Earth, before and after Ascension.

Planet Earth has been called by some a “prison planet.” SaLuSa tells us that full freedom “is nothing less than you deserve for having been treated as slaves for so long.” (2) “Your lives at present are really so restricted and controlled.” (3) He explains:

“The set up that has been maintained by the Illuminati [was] one that has kept you under their control. They have sought to create situations that make you more and more reliant on them.” (4)

“You have been deliberately held back, to maintain the old system that feeds the bank balances of those families that are in power. The few control the masses but that is all about to change, and our allies have progressed to the point where the changes can begin.” (5)



9/11 really was an inside job

Black operations like the Oklahoma City bombings, 9/11, and the London Bombings and legislation such as the Patriot Acts were designed to take away the civil rights of citizens of our world. SaLuSa reports that “all over the world your rights have been gradually eroded, and often draconian laws introduced to replace them.” (6)

But “there is soon going to be one astonishing revelation after another, “ he explains, “and the full intent of the plan for your freedom will be clear.” (7)

The Galactic Federation will restore our rights and freedoms completely, he states.

“For too long your rights have been taken away, and the time has been reached for them to be totally restored.” (8)

“Your sovereignty is to be returned, and we of the Galactic Federation will be party to any changes to ensure that they are both legal and just.” (9)

“You have called for help to remove those that have taken away your rights. Be assured you shall become completely free again, and the wrongs against you shall be put right.” (10)

The ones who strove to take rights and freedoms away from us will have to answer for their crimes.

“Returning your freedom is paramount in our minds, and we will remove all those controls that have been used to keep you in your place. Those responsible will at some stage answer for their crimes against Humanity, so we ask you not to concern yourselves too much with what will happen to them. It is more important to concentrate on your own needs and preparation for Ascension.” (11)



The Illuminati occupied all the top levels of every power structure.

The body of laws will be cleansed of all draconian measures. The constitutions of each country will be rewritten to restore the sovereignty of its citizens.

“The Laws of the Land ... will be carefully scrutinized and amended, to take out those that are unjust and unlawful. There will be a return to a country's Constitution with added benefits arising from your coming Ascension.” (12)

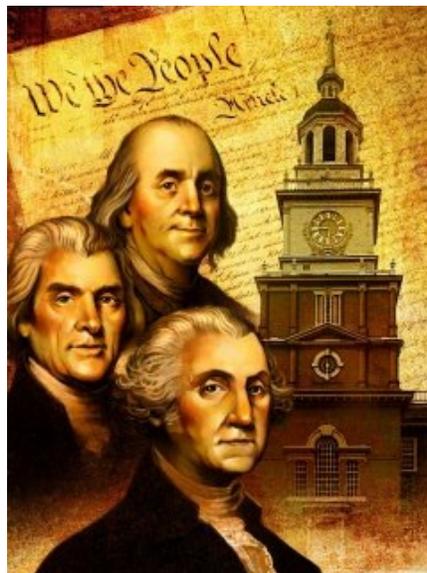
The American Constitution in particular will be restored to its original divine form.

“These are the important times that many of you have come to Earth to participate in, and it will be a glorious period of achievement where the people will take back their sovereignty, and re-write the Constitution.” (13)

“Your rights will be given back to you, as originally covered by the Constitution. Yours shall be a model for the whole world, as you come together in the Oneness that marks a true sovereign civilization. It will be based upon spiritual concepts that will elevate you to the level of Ascended Beings.” (14)

Instead of having our path created by others, he promises, “you will create your own reality.” (15)

“Once the influence and interference of the dark Ones is finally stopped, and that will be over the next few months, you can then relax and begin to enjoy the sudden freedom that shall be returned to you.



Democracy will be restored

From there on the whole atmosphere "will be lifted up and much emotion released, as people realise that at last real peace has descended upon Earth." (16)

“You will become free and, with abundance and other benefits due to you, will feel a great wave of joy and happiness sweep across the Earth. We shall be openly with you and participate in your celebrations, because it will for you be an historic occasion.” (17)

“We can hear a big sigh of relief pass all around the world, as you enjoy a level of freedom unlike anything you have experienced for eons of time. Go

about your daily travels with such thoughts in mind, and know that you do not have much longer to bear the present chaos.” (18)

“True freedom is not really something you have yet enjoyed,” he suggests. (19)

Our star brothers and sisters invite us to come out of hiding and reclaim it.

“You should savor the coming times as you claim back your sovereignty.” (20)

“Come out of your cocoons that are hiding your true self, the Light Being that you are and always will be. This is the time to claim your divine rights and sovereignty, and you are being given every help to do so.” (21)



Masses are marching worldwide to win freedom back

We’ll find much to do in the process of taking back our sovereign freedom. There will be laws to rewrite, personnel to be trained, cases to be tried, principles to be taught, and new social institutions to be founded. This is where lightworkers come in and will be set to good work.

Already the movement to take back our sovereignty is gaining momentum.

“You are already beginning to take back your power, and with it comes the confidence to take charge of your future. You have been dictated to for far too long, and kept from claiming your divinity. It is inevitable and indeed intended that you should take back your sovereignty, and that will not take very long to be achieved. ...

“It will be a wonderful experience for you all to jump into the future, and your new found freedom will be exhilarating and a joy you have not yet fully envisaged.” (22)

Thus one of the first steps involved in building Nova Earth is to reclaim our sovereignty, rights and freedoms after the unsuccessful attempts of the cabal to deprive us of them. The post-Ascension period will be marked by an exhilaration born of having taken back the power to create our own future.

This is one of the areas that we’ll lead in ourselves. Whereas in some, such as the removal of toxins and pollutions from the planet, we must have galactic assistance, in restoring our rights and freedoms, we have the full ability to win back the ground we have lost ourselves and shape the new social order.

Footnotes

(1) SaLuSa, Nov. 26, 2012, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(2) Ibid., June 27, 2012.

(3) Ibid., Feb. 3, 2012.

(4) Ibid., Nov. 30, 2011.

(5) Ibid., Aug. 15, 2011.

(6) Ibid., May 11, 2012.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Ibid., Feb. 20, 2012.

(9) Ibid., May 11, 2012.

(10) Ibid., May 7, 2012.

(11) Ibid., March 28, 2012.

(12) Ibid., Feb. 3, 2012.

(13) Ibid., Nov. 2, 2011.

(14) Ibid., Feb. 24, 2010.

(15) Ibid., Nov. 26, 2012.

(16) Ibid., Feb. 8, 2012.

(17) Ibid., Feb. 20, 2012.

(18) Loc. cit.

(19) Ibid., Jan. 18, 2012.

(20) Ibid., June 27, 2012.

(21) Ibid., Feb. 5, 2012.

(22) Ibid., June 7, 2010.

Achieving World Peace – Part 1

In looking at how we're to build Nova Earth, we listened recently to SaLuSa's statements on how we and they will restore individual sovereignty to the world. The next area of our co-creation I'd like to look at is the achievement of world peace.

While we concentrated on SaLuSa alone examining the former topic, I'd like to look at a number of our sources on the return of peace. In the next series of articles, I'd like to begin with Archangel Michael, the warrior of peace and archangel of love, move to the galactics, and then listen to our terrestrial ascended masters.



Archangel Michael

Archangel Michael declared the war against the cabal over in November of 2012.

“You have been to war, and ... the war has been won. And it has been won with love, W O N and O N E. ...

"I wish to invite all of you to acknowledge everything you have been through, the darkness, the despair, the disappointment, the struggle and the

rising up, the letting go of the old and the embracing of truth - not of my truth - of your truth and of the truth, the honoring of each other and the allowing of the blossoming of love.

"You have done this, and yes, you have won the war. You have won the lightworkers', light-holders', love-holders' war. Now, I bring you back." (1)

He reminded us that, after the Second World War, there were pockets on the Earth that did not realize that the war was over. He doesn't want that to happen again.



The galactics ensure that no nuclear arms can be exploded in furtherance of aggression on the planet

“When there have been wars in remote places, or even on the battlefield of World War II, there were places after the war was over, and some did not know it. So they did not acknowledge that that struggle, that violence, that devastation had ended.

“So there are places, in the heart and on the planet, where there is not an acknowledgment that the war has been won. So that is why I am encouraging these events, this acknowledgment, and the spreading of the good news.

"The war is over, and you have won. Which also means we have won. Which also means we go hand-in-hand and heart-in-heart ... forward in this completion and re-creation [of Nova Earth]." (2)

Last year he talked about the boulder of events rolling downhill and gathering momentum. But by November of 2012, the boulder had come to rest: “The boulder

is at the bottom of the hill, my friend. You can jump off now and dance in the meadow.” (3)

Archangel Michael has been constantly at work bringing peace to the world. In Sept. 2011, he revealed one of his interventions - in Libya. He said that the desire of NATO for peace that arose before their intervention in Libya in 2011 was largely the result of his own activities, which he then went on to describe.

“It was an energetic healing. It was an instilling of the desire for peace. It was a dire exhaustion of the struggle for war. It was a letting go. It was moving this group energetically from being in a place where they felt they had to react, and the only way to progress was to be offensive, to reminding them that they can be proactive in creating a very different world and a world of peace.” (4)



The Illuminati planned to sicken the population by spreading toxins like chemtrails

But by far the most important contribution Archangel Michael and the celestials have made towards the achievement of world peace is putting the Illuminati in containment.

Before we discuss containment, let us remember that matters in God’s universe do change. All is not somehow stable, unyielding, the same over time. Even a process like Ascension is revised and innovations are introduced even at the level of the universe.

One thing that’s different about this Ascension from all others, such as that which occurred at the time of Atlantis, is that, in this Ascension, people are ascending with the physical body rather than after having dropped it.

SaLuSa tells us that this Ascension “is unique because you will ascend in a physical body, that has changed its body cells to make it suitable for life in the higher dimensions.” (5)



Supreme Court Chief Justice John Roberts was the first person identified as being in containment.

Ela of Arcturus told us in 2009:

“Within your Universe you are however about to experience Ascension in such a way, that it is correctly described as unique. You are privileged to be part of the process of Ascension, but more so as you will ascend with the higher expression of your physical body. ... To be as it were, the pioneers of a special dispensation from the Creator, and to be on Earth at such a time is truly worthy of such fine souls as you are.” (6)

A second unique aspect of this Ascension is the use of containment to stop the opponents of Ascension after a divine deadline for ceasing to oppose it has passed.

Previously in Atlantis, its opponents had launched a war that saw Atlantis sink under the waves. And even here now, all of us were expecting mass arrests of the opponents of Ascension, when suddenly Archangel Michael announced that there would be none. It appeared that even SaLuSa was taken by surprise.

As late as May 11, 2012, SaLuSa was saying: “You are looking at weeks, rather than months, for the mass arrests to take place. However it is a big operation that cannot start until everything is in place. Having come this far we want it to run smoothly, with as little trouble as possible.” (7) On July 12, 2012, after

containment had been introduced, SaLuSa was still speaking as if mass arrests were imminent and advising us not to become violent:



Jamie Dimon, CEO of JP MorganChase, was revealed as the second person known to be contained

“The main point is that it has commenced and will suddenly burst into large scale action. It will be of such an impact that by no means can it be kept quiet by those who hold back the real news. ...

“Whatever peaceful means you use to get your leaders attention is acceptable, but please avoid hotheads taking over, and beware of infiltrators who are out to cause trouble within your ranks.” (8)

But in *An Hour with an Angel* on July 2, 2012, Archangel Michael hinted at the fact that the archangelic company had changed the game plan. We were discussing how the cabal was going to be neutralized and he said: “It is far easier for us to address this issue.”

“This is part of what we have spoken of, oh, in the past year, of when you have asked what is the role of the Company of Heaven in the unfoldment of the Divine Plan. And I have said to you that there are ways and means, and actions, that will be felt, witnessed, upon the planet that are being taken. And they are numerous, far more numerous than you are even aware of, or even need to be.” (9)

He then explained a new process, which he called containment, that the archangelic host was going to introduce, which again was an innovation in Ascension. The discussion is sufficiently interesting that I quote him at length.

“We have a process that you do not understand, because you tend to think in terms of your reality on Earth, of course. But you can think of it as a process of containment and of restraint so that these beings are restrained and contained, and for all intents and purposes, for your purposes and references, they are taken out of action. Or the actions that they are permitted to participate in are mostly illusion, and they do not affect the collective. In fact, if anything, they simply bounce back at the individual.



By one means or another, the entire Illuminati pyramid is being deconstructed from the top down

“Each of you is fully aware of the bubbles and the shields within which you operate. And the purpose of those containers, or those layers of protection, which we have spoken very often of, is that nothing that is less than love is allowed to penetrate.

“But we have never spoken to you, or we have not spoken in such a public forum, let us put it that way, of putting restraints or containers around those who do not wish to contribute to the growth and the evolution and the shift of Gaia and of the human race.

“But if you are looking for storm troopers, dear one, if you are looking for the activation of forces, then you are looking in the wrong place, because what you have need to do and what I am asking you to do is to begin to look with your third and fourth eye, and to begin to witness and to observe how these beings are being restrained and contained. And how what you think of as their sphere of influence is simply disappearing. ...

“So this I ask of you. Do not become entrenched in what you think is going to be a third-dimensional quasi-military maneuver to go to people’s homes and put people in jail or in contained environments. The containment is on a whole, completely different level.” (10)



We don't yet know what containment may look like to higher-dimensional eyes

He then explained more about how containment worked.

“Think of a box, think of a storage box. Think of a box that you see coming off the large ships, containers. Only these are containers of light, these are containers of pure energy, these are containers of love. And the individual — or the group, by the way, because there are several where we have simply put an entire group; it is easier that way, and more rapid, by the way — we are placing these beings in containers of light and love.

“Their energies that may be disruptive or based on the old paradigms of hatred or greed, control, cruelty, just plain nastiness, my brother — they’re placed in these containers and that energy has no way, because they are sealed, and they are sealed by the mighty ones — myself, Michael, Raphael,

Uriel, Jophiel and Gabriel. They are sealed. And in that sealing, their negative actions, emotions, etc., cannot escape.

“They remain there, continually and constantly penetrated by love and light.” (11)

The cabal will not escape from containment until there has been a purification of their motives and intentions, he said.

“If you look closely at one of these who are contained, sometimes you will hear screams, cries for mercy, false promises of good behavior, but they remain there until such time as the purification is absolutely complete. And that decision of removal lies in the hands of the Mother and Father.” (12)



The mainstream media were controlled by the Illuminati; that will change.

He explained that “this is a method of bringing peace that has not been utilized — well, it has been utilized by a few select people, human beings that we have given this to, but it has not been used as a strategy, let us put it that way, since the time of intergalactic wars.”

“Even when we removed what you have thought of as the, hmm, negative forces of the ETs, those who were abductors and slave masters, even when they were removed to a different universe about a decade ago, we did not utilize this method.” (13)

Later in his interview with Stephen Cook on *The Light Agenda*, revealed that containment had not been used in Atlantis and was a significant innovation.

“During the time of Atlantis,” he said, “we did not invoke or practice containment. That is the biggest change [in Ascension], the shift that we have put in place during this time of change.” (14)

When it was first announced one lightworker said: “The ‘containment,’ as many channels describe it, is not possible. There will be actual physical arrests of the Cabal taking place. The positive ET forces will only assist from the distance with their light healing and balancing technologies to ensure they will happen with as little violence as possible.” (15)



The Illuminati built underground shelters to survive a planned World War III; these bunkers have been destroyed.

But Archangel Michael began identifying the names of people who were now in containment: Supreme Court Justice John Roberts, J.P. MorganChase CEO Jamie Dimon, British Prime Minister David Cameron, Canadian Prime Minister Stephen Harper, Vladimir Putin, Bashar al Assad, etc. Later he announced that the whole of the Bilderbergers, Trilateral Commission and other Illuminati organizations were in containment.

The most dramatic evidence of one acting from containment was Justice Roberts, who altered his judicial opposition to Obamacare in what was a startling development.

And in fact there never were “mass” arrests. There have been arrests of bankers, even reaching the hundreds, but not mass arrests as were being discussed up to that time.

Subsequently, Commander Ashtar of the Ashtar Command gave us more background into the phenomenon on a later *Hour with an Angel*.

Steve Beckow: What are the criteria for containment, Ashtar?

Ashtar: The criteria for containment are that you need to be in a situation where you can inflict pain, suffering, that your actions have been so abhorrent, and that you are not trying or accepting the energy that is being sent to the Earth and to all the human beings.



Black operations were planned in research facilities

But primarily it is not that you are a minor player. It is those who are in positions of, what we would say, significant authority, some known, some unknown; that those are the people that are the primary candidates for containment.

The rest are being worked with, as you know — but perhaps not everyone does — but they are being worked with in a variety of other ways, or what we could say, perhaps lesser containment.

But what we refer to when we use the term “containment” is what Archangel Michael refers to as the light box, for lack of a better metaphor.

SB: I understand that Bashar al-Assad is not in containment. And I think when listeners heard that, they might have said, for instance, he fits the criteria that you've outlined.

Can you use the example of Bashar al-Assad to help us understand more?

A: Well, in fact he is in containment now.

SB: He is in containment. All right.



Even world agencies were part of the cabal's apparatus

A: Because, do not forget, everyone is not put in containment in an instantaneous moment. They are worked with, they are worked with, they are worked with, and then when there is simply no sign of shift, then they are placed [there] — for the good of the collective. Think of it that way. ...

SB: Thank you. I know a lot of people are wondering how speedily containment is progressing, whether it's proving to be a practice that is bringing the atrocious acts of some people to a halt on the planet. I think generally we're all concerned about the speed with which things are happening. Can you tell us something about the progress of containment?

A: Containment is actually going very rapidly. And it has been speeded up, in terms of what you would think of as rapidity and what we think of as rapidity. We have moved to what you would think of maybe as the second level.

Most of the largest offenders, let us put it that way — those who simply do not wish to change – have been contained in the cylinders, the light boxes, and we are now working on what you would think of as the second tier. And we would suspect that this would be actually completed as close as the end of your week.

So the changes that are taking place and that you will witness in terms of societal change and political change and financial change [are] actually very close and very rapid. (16)

By October of last year the entire Illuminati leadership was in containment.

Steve Beckow: And I would assume that the entire organization called the Bilderberger and the Trilateral Commission and Council on Foreign Relations are all under containment. Is that correct?

Archangel Michael: That is correct. (17)



A peaceful demonstration in Tirana, Albania protesting violence, Jan. 28, 2011

Consequently they are shifting. "Those who have been in containment," Archangel Michael said, "from full containment to what we call very light containment, are being penetrated and their hearts are shifting and opening." (18)

And on Jan. 21, he said again that "those in containment ... are still in containment; and ... are having a change of heart." (19)

So except for pockets in the Middle East, the world is moving inexorably towards peace.

Let's hear from SaLuSa on the subject of world peace next.

Footnotes

(1) "Archangel Michael: This Election Clears the Way for Obama to Step into the Truth of His Being," Nov. 8, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/11/archangel-michael-this-election-clears-the-way-for-obama-to-step-into-the-truth-of-his-being/>

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Archangel Michael: Creating a World of Peace," Sept. 15, 2011, at <http://stevebeckow.com/2011/09/archangel-michael-creating-a-world-of-peace/>

(5) SaLuSa, Dec. 16, 2009, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(6) Ela of Arcturus, Mar. 9, 2009, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(7) SaLuSa, May 11, 2012.

(8) Ibid. July 13, 2012.

(9) Archangel Michael on the Containment of the Cabal, July 3, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/accountability/the-process-of-accountability/archangel-michael-on-the-containment-of-the-cabal/>

(10) Loc. cit.

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Loc. cit.

(13) Loc. cit.

(14) "Transcript: Archangel Michael - The Light Agenda, December 19 2012, Final Episode," at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/12/transcript-archangel-michael-the-light-agenda-december-19-2012-final-episode/>

(15) Cobra, July 13, 2012, at <http://2012portal.blogspot.com/>

(16) “Ashtar: Acknowledgement of Our Presence Need not Take Months ... Only Minutes,” Aug. 14, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/08/ashtar-acknowledgement-of-our-presence-need-not-take-months-only-minutes/>

(17) “Archangel Michael: It’s Time to Let Go of the Old,” Oct. 22, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/the-2012-scenario/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-its-time-to-let-go-of-the-old/>

(18) “Archangel Michael: This Election Clears the Way for Obama to Step into the Truth of His Being,” Nov. 8, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/11/archangel-michael-this-election-clears-the-way-for-obama-to-step-into-the-truth-of-his-being/>

(19) “Archangel Michael: You’re Building the New Reality of Gaia,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-earth-society/archangel-michael-youre-building-the-new-reality-of-gaia/>

Achieving World Peace – Part 2

SaLuSa

As far back as 2010, SaLuSa reassured us that “war has absolutely no place in the future, and for that reason there will be no need for defensive employment.” (1)

In February of 2012, SaLuSa informed us that that the Divine had decreed that war end on the planet with the end of duality.

“It is a Divine Decree that your cycle of duality ends with war having been totally eradicated, and peace having been firmly established. For too long your rights have been taken away, and the time has been reached for them to be totally restored. The old paradigm is now defunct, and will draw no more energy to sustain it any longer. A new day has commenced that will bloom into its magnificence with Ascension.” (2)



Attempts to ferry nuclear bombs to the Middle East to attack Iran have been foiled

In March of 2012 he promised us that peace would soon arrive on the planet.

“That elusive peace you sought for eons of time is soon to be yours, and all forms of aggression will also be denied to those who would ignore the Divine Decree. Those souls who still harbor thoughts of this kind, will find that their vibrations are such that they will not be allowed to enter the higher vibrations of the ascended.” (3)

In April of 2012, SaLuSa refers to an expansion in the role of the galactics to ensure that peace arrives on Earth. There is still the allowance for testing nuclear weapons but not for their use in aggression.

“Our mission has recently changed from passive roles to ones that directly engage the dark forces, and we are enforcing the edict given to your military authorities that the use of nuclear weapons is not going to be allowed. We are paving the way for a declaration of world peace, from which point the use of any weaponry will be banned.” (4)



The Illuminati have financed both sides of many wars

He described the steps the galactics were now allowed to take.

“Already the different countries and their governments have been made to understand that aggression must stop, and that we are authorized to take whatever steps are necessary to ensure there is peace.

“Hitherto, our intervention on your behalf was curtailed for karmic reasons, but now by Divine decree we are able to enforce the plan for your spiritual evolution.

“You will find that suddenly progress has leapt forward, and that has taken the dark Ones by surprise who never allowed for such a turn around. We are pressing ahead and know that it is now the turn of the Light to take charge, and commence to set up a society that can express its freedom to create a new peaceful way forward.” (5)

He asked us if we could sense the changes around us.

“Can you feel the changes around you as the energies continue to rise up, and will continue all the way to Ascension. They are bringing a peace to Earth and your civilization, one that will see many more souls lifting up into the Light. It will have the affect of calming situations that are leading to an aggressive response.” (6)

By May of 2012, SaLuSa was observing that “there are still Leaders and Dictators that talk of war, and those of the last cabal are still desirous of spreading misery and death. However, talking is all they will be allowed to do, as we can support you in your quest for peace and put a stop to any attempt to do otherwise.” (7)



Had the galactics not rid the Earth of depleted uranium, the Earth and all inhabitants would have died from this extremely-deadly toxin.

He predicted that troops would return home when peace arrives and that those guilty of war crimes would receive justice.

“Peace is nearly here, and when it causes all military units to be disbanded there are provisions made for the re-employment of all personnel.

“War crimes will be dealt with along with all crimes against Humanity and just no one will get away with them, as we know who the guilty ones are. There are no reprisals involved, but the simple application of your laws and also Universal Law.” (8)

By June 2012, he was telling that that the last vestiges of violence and vengeance were all that remained that that these were being cleansed from the world, he says.

“The Light upon Earth increases and the path to Ascension becomes stronger.

“It is quickly bringing peace to a troubled world that would otherwise be in complete turmoil. Where there are trouble spots you are seeing the last vestiges of the effect of centuries of negative vibrations. It takes time to remove them but you are winning the battle.

“There is far more love being sent to them than ever before, and it is helping to cleanse such areas. It will be completed when total peace comes to the Earth, and we will carry out the final cleansing.” (9)

|



By Oct. 2012, he was telling us that the direction the world was headed in was more clearly revealed as each week passed. “From hereon each week that passes should reveal where matters are heading, and there will be the fulfillment of events that are necessary to bring peace to your world.” (10)

He reminded us that the galactics know who is behind efforts to foment war.

“As you would imagine, nothing happens that we are not aware of even if it is out of our sight. We know the true intent of the different nations regardless of what they say to the outer world. They are in fact divided into those who encourage war, and those who now seek peace even if their history suggests otherwise.” (11)

By Dec. 2012 he observed that “peace is coming to Earth very soon.” He informs us that:

“It was offered to your leaders many, many years ago but rejected. Now it comes to you as a permanent peace, not dependent on countries signing agreements. It is God's peace and Love that you have earned by rising above the lower vibrations, and for those souls of Love able to be present in the higher dimensions.” (12)

On Dec. 28, 2012, he predicted that “you will shortly notice a wave of love sweep the Earth, that will show that your civilization has taken a quantum leap forward.” This interim event in consciousness “will help the establishment of world peace.” (13) Others have also predicted this wave of love that will sweep the planet. (14)

And by Feb. 8, 2013, he was telling us that he encourages us to see “just how near you are to getting a peaceful solution, which would allow peace to descend on Earth.” He told us lightworkers that “peace is not that hard to bring about, and we wish you would put your heart and soul into it, then matters would really take off.” (15)



The animals are responding much quicker than humans are

The celestials and galactics are doing the heavy lifting in bringing peace to Earth but there is an important role for us to play. As stewards of Gaia, it's up to us to hold peace conferences and to “put [our] heart and soul into it,” as SaLuSa requests. This blog can point the direction but there are too few of us to actually host peace conferences. We rely on others to hear what the Company of Heaven is saying and take the journey to peace that next and last step. Is it you who has that mission? Or you? Or you?

Let's now hear from some of Earth's ascended masters: Matthew Ward, Saul and Jesus.

Footnotes

(1) SaLuSa, Oct. 4, 2010, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(2) Ibid., Feb. 20, 2012.

(3) Ibid., March 14, 2012.

(4) Ibid., April 16, 2012.

(5) Ibid., April 4, 2012.

(6) Ibid., April 2, 2012.

(7) Ibid., May 21, 2012.

(8) Ibid., May 8, 2012.

(9) Ibid., June 6, 2012.

(10) Ibid., Oct. 22, 2012.

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Ibid., Dec. 14, 2012.

(13) Ibid., Dec. 28, 2012.

(14) See for instance *An Hour with an Angel*, February 4, 2013, with the Divine Mother, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/02/the-divine-mother-your-ascension-is-underway-part-22/>; Heavenletter #4455, "Lights Are Going On All over the World," February 4, 2013; Galactic Federation through Blossom Goodchild, Dec. 28, 2012 at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/12/blossom-goodchild-december-28-2012/>; SaLuSa, Feb. 29, 2012.

(15) Ibid., Feb. 8, 2013.

Achieving World Peace

Let's add in what terrestrial ascended masters Matthew Ward, Saul and Jesus have said about achieving world peace to what Archangel Michael and SaLuSa have said.

Matthew Ward

Matthew warned us back in 2007 that, as regards “the onset of the Golden Age, not all of its glories are sitting on its doorstep, so to say.” (1) Entry into the Golden Age would not mean the instant descent of peace on the planet. I did not go along with his version of events, but, in the end, he's been proven right.

In 2008 he predicted that “the higher energies engulfing the planet cannot be weakened much less halted, and these energies are awakening minds to search for truth and opening hearts to actively work for peace for all humankind and respect for all life.” (2)



In October of 2012, Matthew described the gradual shift to peace that would follow our entry into Fourth Dimensionality at the end of that year.

“Despite [the cabals’] ability to delay major progress of reforms, Earth with her vanguard of lighted souls has continued moving apace toward fourth density. With the countdown now measured in only weeks, before long you shall see current upheavals and conflicts start evolving into a unified desire for a world at peace and the onset of Earth’s Golden Age.” (3)

Having told us that Dec. 22 would be a day much like every other and having been proven accurate, he asked us in his most recent message not to succumb to our disappointment: “What comes next is exceedingly fulfilling and gratifying—restoring to Earth and all her residents peace, health and harmony. You mustn’t ‘fall down on the job’ by letting disillusionment dim your light!” (4)

So it’s time to revive ourselves and get down to business - the business of creating world peace. Matthew explains that only when the collective consciousness reflects our avid desire for world peace will this condition arise.

“Only when the collective consciousness reflects the intense desire and determination of a civilization to live in unity and harmony instead of divisiveness and killing can this come about.” (5)



Most “terrorist” incidents are staged by the cabal

He described the spiraling down of consciousness that followed the introduction of darkness into our world and reminded us that we’ve come to lift Earth out of this dark condition.

“After darkness entered this universe and the collective consciousness of some civilizations spiraled downward, only through one self-destructive era after another has a third density world been able to shake loose from its dark mooring and embark upon the pathway to peaceful, cooperative living. You all came to help pave that pathway on Earth and usher in a new, different era, the Golden Age.” (6)

Now, he says, “the day of dictators is over and so is the day of supporting those dictators for self-serving reasons.” (7) Just as SaLuSa did, he reassured us that war would end incrementally and soldiers would return to their homes.

"All warring will end incrementally and troops in foreign countries, whether in combat, occupation forces or simply because military bases exist, will return to their own countries." (8)

Saul

Early in 2012, Saul predicted that "the way that humans experience life is due to change dramatically for the better in the very near future." (9) He offered a detailed description of the expected shift.

"As the year progresses and the higher vibrations are dominant peace will descend upon Earth. Already there are noticeable changes in the mass consciousness levels that can be registered by us, and more souls than ever are being lifted up." (10)



The best form of defense is attack.

Whether peace has descended on Earth as of the end of 2012 is a matter of interpretation. No major new war between nations has broken out but stubborn civil war continues to tear Syria apart. Saul describes the faults in our belief systems that support war.

"For eons, conflict, distrust, and betrayal have been the standard modes of behavior for the vast majority of those living on Planet Earth, and for that majority it is almost impossible to conceive of any other way because it appears to be standard and normal, and to actually trust anyone would seem to invite betrayal and would therefore be insane.

"Instead of trusting, you invest in defense, believing that that is the most effective way to ensure your safety, and from there you come to the next

logical conclusion, namely, that the best form of defense is attack. Wars are started and suffering is your constant companion.

“Guides and teachers have been constantly pointing out to you the fallacy of this belief system for a very long time. Now, at last, their wisdom is being heard and understood by enough of you to enable great changes in the ways that you interact and communicate with each other – whether within families or nation to nation – to be put into operation for the benefit of all on the planet.” (11)



The Illuminati hid their designs behind the symbols of patriotism

After 21/12/12. he said that “the new energies which ushered in the New Age are affecting all on the planet.” (12)

“They are opening up a new sense of awareness that is replacing the once-blinding cloak of insensitivity within which most have been living, as they soldiered on through the daily struggles and problems which the illusion presented them. They are now opening to the awareness that life can and should be a far better experience than most people are having.

“That awareness is building the necessary motivation within them to do something to change their lives, to make them more meaningful, to live them peacefully and harmoniously by making them lives of loving service, instead of states of enslavement ruled by circumstances over which they seemingly have no control.” (13)

People are now less willing to follow the authorities and more willing to follow their own hearts.

“The willingness to just do what the authority figures in their lives – governments, employers, religions, even friends and relatives, who have sought and often obtained unquestioning obedience from them – tell them to do is falling away, as they recognize and honor the right and responsibility to make their own decisions about how to live, and whether or not to obey orders or follow instructions from those who claim positions of authority over them.” (14)

He predicted that “peaceful demonstrations will grow in number as the old order dithers, confused and frightened, as it tries to maintain its position of power and entitlement.” (15) It will become obvious to the planet’s former controllers that their situation is now untenable, he said.



“It is obvious to even the most unaware that the present state of affairs is untenable. Only those who have ruled, and are continuing to try to do so, are in denial about their inability to maintain their positions of power and control.

“The New Age has arrived, and the old established order is peacefully (for the most part) crumbling, as the overall support it once enjoyed falls away. New people with new ideas and compassionate hearts are coming forward to replace those who have been running the broken and unworkable systems

of government that have caused so much damage – going to war, for instance – in their insane determination to remain in power.” (16)

He describes how the populace is awakening.

“[The authorities] have no power; they never had. But humanity chose to raise individuals up as heroes and leaders and then gave away their power to them.

“No longer. It was a mad offering on the part of the misguided to the insane that is now being rescinded. The peoples of the world have realized that no one has the right to control or repress them, and they are no longer willing to submit themselves to the authority of those who have consistently abused the positions of trust that they held.” (17)

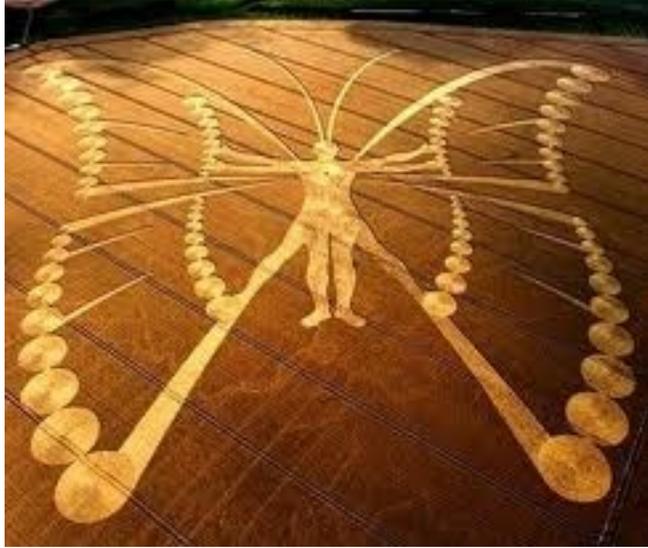
He predicted that those who try to remain in power will be abandoned by their minions.

“As the old system collapses there will obviously be some violence as the once powerful attempt to maintain their authority. But those who enforce it for them are also realizing the complete unacceptability of the old ways.

“ They have worries, because they earn their livelihood by serving the system, but the divine energy field is leaving no one unaffected and unable to see the damage that has been, and still is being, caused by authoritarian systems of government, and they mostly no longer wish to be part of the dishonesty and corruption which have enabled them.” (18)

He advised us to focus on the loving energies arising within us if we wish to bring peace to the world.

“Focus on the loving energies that are arising within you. Share them freely, and know that you are ready to release your fears and anxieties as you move forwards to take your places in the cooperative and harmonious world that you are building to replace the one that has so miserably failed you.



Humanity is evolving

“The new energies are flowing through you powerfully and abundantly, so avail of them by embracing them and learning to use them. They are a divine gift, given to you so that you can reconnect with Yourself, recognize who You really are, and open into the perpetual joy and wonder of that divine state.” (19)

Finally let’s listen to what Jesus has said about bringing peace to the world.

Jesus

Jesus attributed the drive towards world peace to the rapid evolution of those on the planet who’ve opened to the light.

“Humanity is evolving spiritually, and the rate of that evolution has increased enormously during the last fifty or sixty years, which is why you now see so many — not ego-driven but loving beings — actively involved in bringing peace and harmony to the planet as they strive to raise humanity’s awareness of the insanity of the old ways.” (20)

Jesus spoke directly to starseeds, revealing how they had entered physicality to bring peace to the world.



“And when you use those peaceful states with loving intent, you not only correct your own imbalances, but you also assist humanity as a whole to move back into alignment. You entered physicality to do this, and you are exceptionally well suited for the task that you have undertaken because you never completely lost your sense, your awareness of your true divine nature.

“Yes, your growing years did impose blocks or screens on your awareness as you learnt to fit into the cultural environment into which you incarnated, but always you retained a sense, an intuitive understanding of your divine essence which is absolutely indispensable if you are to carry out your holy task. It was also necessary to undergo as fully as possible the enculturation through which all humans pass as they grow and develop, so that you could fully understand what they had to overcome or shed in order to awaken.”
(21)

He explained to us what our parts were as lightholders and lightworkers.

“Here on Earth, as you play your parts as Light-bearers and wayshowers, the field of divine Love is having ever greater effects on all sentient beings because your Father wants you

se it contains all that exists, but – using an analogy to give` you a picture with which you can resonate – Earth, which was in its outer reaches, is effectively being drawn in nearer to its center where its power and strength are less easily ignored.

“This was planned eons ago and is occurring precisely on schedule to help humanity awaken from the nightmare of separation and abandonment in

which it seems to have been enclosed, unaware of anything but this illusory realm of pain, suffering, and finally death.” (22)



Some authoritarianism remains, he said.

“Nevertheless, the energy of the old ways still maintains its hold on those who have bought into authoritarian attitudes as a way to feel secure, and the results of that are apparent in areas where the authorities continue to maintain order by means of enforcement.” (23)

But this barrier will be dissolved by the love of lightworkers and lightholders.

“You, the Light-holders and wayshowers, are changing that by extending outwards from yourselves the ever-intensifying, divine field of Love, into which you are permanently integrated and anchored, and by intending to share it with all of humanity.

“You have been doing this for most of your present earth life time, ever since you awoke to the reality of your essential spiritual nature and became aware that your reason for being embodied was to assist in this massive task of bringing all of your brothers and sisters home to their natural state of living consciously in peace, harmony, and abundance.” (25)



The forces of darkness can never win, he says. It's the Divine Plan that love will triumph and nothing can stand in the way of the Divine Plan.

“The intent for that state is spreading through your collective consciousness and will not be denied, despite the efforts of those who would maintain the old structures that have been dividing you and setting you against one another for so long. Their time is past, and their power structures are crumbling though poor maintenance and lack of support. Love is sweeping across the planet and melting all resistance.

“Know that this is so, that it is the divine plan, that it cannot fail, and continue to focus on the Light within you so that it blazes out more and more enticingly to induce all with whom you interact by thought, word, or physical presence to go within and find their own Light blazing there and intending to be seen and shared. You are divinely supported in every moment, and your Father's Will for Love to prevail, which is also yours, will not be denied.” (26)

Summary

Therefore in large measure, the war with the cabal is over. All the decision-makers among the Illuminati are in containment and their forward momentum has been stopped.

Pockets of vengeful feelings remain among people, primarily in the Middle East, which will continue to smolder for a time. By Divine Decree, all war is destined to end on the planet and all military personnel are to return to their own countries. The galactics are now enabled to take an active role in suppressing conflict

whereas before they were restricted to a passive role for karmic reasons. The coming of peace will be aided by a wave of love expected to sweep the Earth soon.

It's time to revive ourselves from our disappointment at not finding ourselves fully anchored on the Fifth Dimension on 21/12/12 and assume our roles in building Nova Earth. The old order is crumbling daily and will not revive itself. Instead people with new ideas and compassionate hearts are coming forward to take their places and build a New Earth in a Golden Age for the planet.

Footnotes

(1) Matthew Ward, "Essay on 2012," Dec. 31, 2007, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>

(2) Ibid., July 4, 2008, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>

(3) Ibid., Oct. 21, 2012.

(4) Ibid., Feb. 18, 2013.

(5) Matthew Ward, April 1, 2012.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) Ibid., March 25, 2011.

(8) Ibid., Aug. 11, 2011.

(9) Saul, Jan. 18, 2012, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>

(10) Loc. cit.

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Ibid., Feb. 13, 2013.

(13) Loc. cit.

(14) Loc. cit.

(15) Ibid. Jan. 27, 2013.

(16) Loc. cit.

(17) Loc. cit.

(18) Loc. cit.

(19) Loc. cit.

(20) Jesus, Jan. 25, 2013, at <http://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>

(21) Ibid., Feb. 15, 2013.

(22) Ibid., Jan. 30, 2013.

(23) Ibid., Jan. 25, 2013.

(24) Loc. cit.

(25) Loc. cit.

(26) Loc. cit.

Creating Good Government - Part 1

We've looked at the restoration of our rights and freedoms and the expected achievement of peace in the world. The next aspect of the work we'll accomplish in the process of building Nova Earth is the creation of new and honest governments to take the place of the old and corrupted ones around the world.

Many sources discuss this matter so let's listen to them describe what's wrong with our world's governments.

What's Wrong with Our Governments?

On Dec. 28, 2012, SaLuSa predicted an early replacement of the current governments of the world. "Your present governments along with others largely in your Western World are near to being replaced," he said, "and it is an important move that will enable so many other things to go forward." (1)



Last March (2012), Archangel Michael, speaking through Celia Fenn, predicted their demise:

“The new multi-dimensional Earth is taking shape and the 'old' energies of conflict and duality will have little importance in the Future that is being manifested.

“The frequency of duality and conflict belongs to the old third-dimensional world, and it is fading away. The new fifth-dimensional Earth is based on flow and harmony, and the shifting of polarities into unity.” (2)

How did the old regime fail to deliver good government?

SaLuSa tells us that “the serving of self [in these old governments] has grown to endemic proportions, and financial control and accountability [are] practically non-existent.” (3)

The old governments “cannot handle the present crisis brought about by the collapse of a number of banks, and the corrupt systems used by them to bolster their own profits through false trading.” (4)



He explains that “your representatives are not keeping to their oath. The problem is that corruption and greed spreads like a cancer and before long is accepted as a normal way of working.” (5)

"Most governments throughout the world stopped serving the people a long time ago, and allowed themselves to become vassals of the powerful banking families. They also must be removed from power plus their largely ill-gotten gains, and also their minions who are to be found all over the world. The extent of the Illuminati power will astonish you, and it reaches into the most high places including royalty and religion." (6)

He tells us that significant amounts of government money go to pay for black operations, many of them aimed at the people.

“On a larger scale your money is siphoned off to fund black operations that have not been authorized by your government, and are often directed at you

the people they should be serving. These situations have been going on unchecked for far too long, and with our allies who have our help we have made it clear we are going to put a stop to them.” (7)

Matthew Ward explained that their only concern was to “cling to their remnants of influence and vast fortunes.” (2) He accused them of “blatant lying” which was made worse by “people’s polarized views about what best serves their personal interests.” (8) He relates how they held onto power for so long by dividing and conquering.

“Divisiveness has long been an effective tool of the dark ones. Not content to divide the peoples only through religions, they have separated you into other conflicting camps by attaching labels to social strata, ideologies and philosophies, types of governing and political parties, and by labeling as a 'conspiracy theorist' anyone who disputes official claims about any situation or event.” (9)



Saul tells us that “it is apparent that the majority of politicians have no real interest in engaging meaningfully with their constituents on these matters, and when interviewed or questioned, they do their best to dissemble and evade.” (10) He gives examples of what he’s referring to:

“Many of you are well aware that there is no need or excuse for poverty, starvation, or lack of education and health-care anywhere in the modern world. The only reason that these problems are still present is because of the greed and corruption of the few who have taken it on themselves to control and exploit the planet and the majority of its people for their own personal aggrandizement and glorification.” (11)

Saul tells us that governments can no longer hide behind the facade of providing services to people when they provide none. The rapid communication of the Internet is exposing their deficiencies.

“In the newly arrived age of instant communication and information transfer, it is no longer possible for those in positions of power and authority to operate with impunity as they take decisions that affect everyone but benefit only a very few. Big governments, and the resultant wastage and corruption that they cause, are in a massive state of disintegration and collapse.

“Accountability is being demanded, and because of the explosion in the disclosures of secret government and corporate documentation, which previously had prevented you from knowing what was truly occurring, this will no longer be avoided.” (12)



This then is the type of government that we're leaving behind us as we exit the Third Dimension, transit the Fourth enroute to the Fifth. In the next article we'll look at some of the approaches that are on the horizon for these unworkable conditions.

Footnotes

(1) SaLuSa, Dec. 28, 2012, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(2) Archangel Michael, "The Multidimensional New Earth Takes Shape," through Celia Fenn, March 2012, at <http://www.starchildglobal.com/>

(3) SaLuSa, Sept, 12, 2012.

(4) Ibid., Dec. 28, 2012.

(5) Ibid., Oct, 22, 2012.

(6) Ibid., July 20, 2012.

(7) Ibid., Sept, 12, 2012. Examples of black operations would include 9/11, the London bombings, the Mumbai assault, financing "terrorist" cells, financing CIA cocaine operations, etc.

(8) Matthew's Message, July 4, 2012, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>

(9) Ibid., Mar. 1, 2012.

(10) Saul, Aug. 22, 2012, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Loc. cit.

Creating Good Governments - Part 2

The Mobilization of the People

Saul tells us that “the world of politics is in the process of enormous change, as voters, disenchanted with their representatives’ refusal to represent them, start to communicate with one another to resolve issues, leaving those elected officials confused and frightened as they realize that the times of smiling and collecting donations is rapidly coming to an end.” (1)

The rising energies of love on the planet are awakening the people and causing them to open their hearts and join together to effect change, he tells us.



Tahrir Square

“This softening [that the rising energies are bringing] brings with it light, openness, and a willingness to listen, hear, understand, and cooperate with others who profess philosophies, cultures, ethnicities, and values that differ from your own. It gives you the interest and the motivation to look for

meeting-points within them, where you can communicate meaningfully and share your experiences for the benefit of all.

“This ability to communicate with people of different races, nations, cultures, and religious beliefs is of course very recent, but it is being grasped most enthusiastically all over the world. And the resulting communications are showing you that people everywhere have the same basic needs and desires – they do not want war! – and that mostly your politicians have a totally different perspective on what is important.” (2)

The Galactics Have the Answers

At the same time, our star brothers and sisters have come to the planet to mentor us in the ways of peace and harmony. SaLuSa speaks for them when he says that “the answers are already known to us, and the new ways are prepared and ready for implementation at very short notice.” (3)

They need “the opportunity to address you directly and with the approval of your Leaders. Rest assured that they are well aware of our existence, and that we have been in contact with them for many years. The time for rejecting the peace that we bring to you is over, and they must set aside any prejudice or political ambitions.” (4)



The truth, Ker-On of Venus advises us, “is that very few governments have the answer [for] or ability to deal with your present worldly problems.”

“They muddle through governance in the old ways that do not reflect the new age, that is pressing hard to overcome the adversity and manmade problems that are holding you back. Even with good will and intent, your institutions have little idea as to how to move out of what is soon to be an impasse. The size of the problem grows day by day, and the old structures crumble under the weight of them.

“The answers lie with us and the divine plan for your release from the thralldom and control of the dark forces. Time passes faster than ever, and we approach that magical date when we will be allowed to take a big hand in your destiny. It was never intended that you would be indefinitely subjected to your present conditions, and we are excited at the prospect of bringing an end to this cycle of duality.” (5)



“The need for governmental changes is being accepted,” SaLuSa explains. “Your new representatives,” he says, will “put your needs first and foremost.” (6)

“The Governmental changes are obviously vital to allow a more spiritual representation amongst those who will lead you. Instead of putting self first they will honor their oath to serve you, and will be chosen for that reason.” (7)

Matthew Ward offered us a picture in March of 2012 of how new governance would come into being.

“Within the months ahead, governmental shake-ups will weed out Illuminati members or those acting under their control, and persons with moral and

spiritual integrity will step in. The nascent governments born in the ‘Arab Spring’ will become stabilized and tyrannical regimes will fall.” (8)

SaLuSa described the weeding out process that we can expect to see.

“Now that the sorting out of people who are not fit to serve you has begun, it will extend to all areas of life. Politicians are by and large unreliable and prone to break their oath to serve you the people. They are already under scrutiny and will soon be subject to removal where they have committed criminal acts. Provisional governments will be put in place where necessary, and control will be given to those who have proved worthy of such responsibility.

“We do not expect much resistance to the changes, as we have the absolute proof we need to go ahead and there can be no argument about it. If necessary, we can go back in time to prove a point, so you will realise why we can be so confident. It means that we do not have to resort to force to accomplish our goals.” (9)



Coronado Island Navy Building

Matthew acknowledged our difficulty in imagining what changes would take place and he agreed that they would not come without some dislocation: "Not only is it difficult for you to imagine systems dramatically different from what you are accustomed to, but in reforms of the magnitude required, it is realistic to anticipate confusion and foment." (10)

New Leaders Ready

The starseeds and lightworkers who are destined to serve the people in the new governments are already here, Matthew told us back in 2007. “During the past decade or two some souls have come in with the advanced spiritual clarity and ancient wisdom that will naturally put them in leadership roles.” (11) Many of

them have been preparing over many lifetimes for their role in our Golden Age, Matthew tells us.

“Please know that trustworthy souls with spiritual integrity and expertise in the various fields of governing are ready to take the helm and bring order as rapidly as possible as corrupt, tyrannical government leaders are unseated. A great deal of ‘shuffling’ in the United States government will lead to ending its engagement in war and internal and international strife, and the unseating of other self-serving heads of state will end civil wars, genocide and longstanding conflict.

“Many wise and able leaders in previous Earth lifetimes chose to return to the planet to complete their groundwork for this unique time at hand, and others are members of your ‘space family’ - many are your ancestors - who volunteered to assist during this transitional period. In no way are they there to ‘take over,’ but rather they came in response to your thoughts, feelings and actions for peace, fairness and stability in your world.” (12)

“Clearly you need the right type of people leading the way forward,” SaLuSa says, people “who have the foresight and understanding to take you into the New Age.” (13)



An obvious example of this kind of leader is Barack Obama, he tells us.

“The US Government will still have Barack Obama amongst those retained because, as we have stressed many times, he is a great soul of the Light. He is already taking actions that will aid our allies in bringing the Cabal to answer for their crimes.” (14)

“We need honest and trustworthy people in positions of power,” he tells us on another occasion. “Hence, after the dark Ones are removed, we will support such appointments as we need them to get fully behind the changes.

As a result you will be propelled into a new era when your rights will be restored, and power returned to the people.” (15)

Eventually, he predicts, “all unjust laws and policies will be struck down.” (16) “In the future you will become more involved in the decision making and consulted before action is taken,” SaLuSa assures us. (17) “The transformation at hand is your desire and soul level vision,” Matthew explains; “if this were not so, it could not happen.” (18)

Earth Councils

Some forms of government will be unlike any we’ve had before. Some may be the same, but the way they’ll be run will be altogether different.



Archangel Michael described the councils that would direct our affairs in the Golden Age.

“Yes, Beloved Family of Light, after 2012 and the Earth's Passage through the Portal of Light in December, the Earth will be entrusted to the keeping of those of you who are chosen and elected to the first New Earth Council of Earth Keepers and its associated Council of Elders.

“These Beings will be initiated into the 8th and 9th Dimensions where they will work with the Solar Councils and the Galactic Councils of Light. At last, Earth will take its place as a 'star of Light,' whose evolutionary path is determined by Divine Will and Divine Creative Intelligence, and those who follow the Divine Will.

“Those in your Earth society who are advanced seek to bring polarities into unity through dialogue and discussion. This is the way of the New Earth and it will become the predominant mode of political life in an awakened fifth-dimensional Earth. “ (19)

He described the Earth-Keepers and Elders who will determine the future path of Earth, leaders of destiny's path whom even Fifth-Dimensional beings are not readily familiar with.

“The real power to determine the future path of the Earth is passing into the hands of the Earth Keeper Council and the Council of Elders. These ones are called and chosen in the higher dimensions and they have access to the Solar and Galactic Councils.

“They are not 'obvious' to those in fifth-dimensional society, but they are those who are multi-dimensional and can access Higher Consciousness and create and manifest according to Divine Will as it is expressed in your Golden Rose Galaxy that is birthing and forming now. ...

“These are ‘elected’ by their soul communities on the higher level for their wisdom, commitment and courage.” (20)



Once these changes have taken place, Earth will be able to assume her new role in the universe, he says.

“With these structures in place, Earth ascends into her new 'orbit' as the Blue Star Planet, the first planet within the Galaxy to achieve full multi-dimensional status and to be governed by a Council of Earth Keepers and Elders.” (21)

He ends by telling us about the excitement that's being generated as these new structure arise.

“Indeed, Beloved Ones, there is much excitement as these new structures are put in place and connected with the New Earth grids. We know many of you have thought that the Beings of Light would come down to the Earth, but we say that it is you who will ascend to meet with the Beings of Light in the Solar and Galactic Councils and take your place as part of the Golden Galaxy.” (22)

So that's what's being said about the fall of the old political order and the rise of the new. The old order is disintegrating and will be replaced by new leaders who have spent lifetimes preparing for this assignment.

Unjust laws will be removed from the statute books and civil rights restored. The new governments will be led by an Earth council some of whose enlightened members may sit on solar and galactic councils as we move deeper and rise higher in our Golden Age.

Footnotes

(1) Saul, Aug. 22, 2012, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) SaLuSa, Dec. 28, 2012, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(4) Ibid., Aug. 1, 2012.

(5) Ker-On of Venus, Sept. 8, 2008, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(6) SaLuSa, Sept, 12, 2012.

(7) Ibid., July 20, 2012.

(8) Matthew's Message, Mar. 1, 2012, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(9) SaLuSa, Feb. 27, 2012.

(10) Matthew, "Essay on 2012," at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Loc. cit.

(13) SaLuSa, Oct, 22, 2012.

(14) Ibid., May 11, 2012.

(15) Ibid., April 16, 2012.

(16) Matthew, "Essay on 2012," Dec. 31, 2007, *ibid.*

(17) SaLuSa, Oct, 22, 2012.

(18) Matthew, "Essay on 2012," Dec. 31, 2007, *ibid.*

(19) Archangel Michael, "The Multidimensional New Earth Takes Shape," through Celia Fenn, March 2012, at <http://www.starchildglobal.com/>

(20) Loc. cit.

(21) Loc. cit.

(22) Loc. cit.

The Fall of the Old Economy

The old global economy is moribund and, in my opinion, will never be resuscitated. Those people who think it can be revived may find themselves giving CPR to a dead patient.

It was an instrument of the Illuminati, designed to concentrate wealth in the hands of fewer and fewer people. It's being taken down by the Company of Heaven, specifically by the ascended masters, both from Earth and from other ascended planets, here to help us with our Ascension.



After examining the old economy, I'll look at the new economy briefly, to allow us to factor it into our overview of the pillars of the new society that will grow exponentially as we progress into the Golden Age of Gaia. But I don't consider it an area in which lightworkers will concentrate their work at this time.

It's being more or less managed behind the scenes for the moment by the masters and their Earth allies.

Our sources tell us that we're watching the dismantling of an economy that never worked, was not designed to work – at least, not for us – was run to benefit a global elite, and will soon be restructured to benefit all.

What trends and events doomed the old economy and made the introduction of a new system inevitable?

Anyone who lived through the period can remember the malevolent trends and practices that led to so many bubbles that value was sucked out of the economy.



The junk-bond era, mergers and acquisitions, the dot.com bubble, the mortgage and foreclosure scam, bank bailouts, culminating in the derivatives debacle terminally weakened the structure of this economy.

The bandit regime that floated these schemes, for such it was in my view, had free rein over the international economy until it overstepped itself in the little-remembered derivatives bubble, running up a debt that equated to \$200,000 for every man, woman and child on the planet, something that could never be paid off no matter what strategy was adopted. (1)

The depredations of currency traders, investment houses and economic hitmen on the economies of the developing world often saw their currencies collapse and their resources taken in payment for debt loads that had been manufactured in the first place and forced upon them by unscrupulous parties.

Said University of Ottawa professor Michel Chossudovsky:

“In the late 20th century, the outright ‘conquest of nations’, meaning the control over productive assets, labour, natural resources and institutions, can be carried out in an impersonal fashion from the corporate boardroom:

commands are dispatched from a computer terminal, or a cellphone. The relevant data are instantly relayed to major financial markets – often resulting in immediate disruptions in the functioning of national economies.



“‘Financial warfare’ also applies to complex speculative instruments, including the gamut of derivative trade, forward foreign exchange transactions, currency options, hedge funds, index funds, etc. Speculative instruments have been used with the ultimate purpose of capturing financial wealth and acquiring control over productive assets.

“In the words of Malaysia’s Prime Minister Mahathir Mohamad: ‘This deliberate devaluation of the currency of a country by currency traders purely for profit is a serious denial of the rights of independent nations.’ (2)

Once a national economy fell, the same free-market investment houses that speculated on their currencies bought up their debt at cents on the dollar. The International Monetary Fund then came in and enforced the repayment of the debt at full value, gutted government services, and ensured unhindered and advantageous access to natural resources for other companies which also served this same elite.

The exploitation of the computer (the silicon chip having been salvaged from the Roswell crash of an alien spacecraft) (3) to eliminate work saw a whole generation of young people denied entry-level employment and firms which had vertical structures now reduced to horizontal structures with many employees made contract labor, benefit plans eliminated, unions busted, etc.

The shipping out of jobs to overseas low-wage countries where labor was unprotected saw much work lost to western nations and workers in the new manufacturing nations exploited and subjected to anti-labor practices by firms with foreign ownership.

The siphoning off of government funds and the entry into criminal enterprises such as sex slavery and drug importation by government agencies like the CIA and large private corporations for use in black projects such as staged “terrorist” attacks weakened the moral fiber of nations.



The CIA was running drugs through Ilopango Airport in El Salvador under Director George Bush Sr. and bringing them in through Governor Bill Clinton’s Mena Airport in Arkansas, murdering DEA agents who opposed them and their own operatives who threatened to blow the whistle. (4)

Included among the black projects the Illuminati staged out of funds so generated were the Oklahoma City bombing, 9/11, the London bombings, and many other smaller “terrorist” attacks, shootings, etc. (5)

Meanwhile, funds so generated were also used to bribe, coerce, or take over the mass media so that nothing of these events ever surfaced. And to suborn one Congress after another.

It therefore comes as no real surprise to hear that shiploads of gold and platinum and other forms of wealth were sunk in ships off the Asian coast to be resurrected when the time arrives when the financial elite are in total control of the world. (6) Of course that day will never come but the wealth will be put to good use - the common good, that is.

And it seems a fitting end to hear that gold bars stored in various repositories around the world have been swapped for tungsten bars coated in gold. Even the very standard of value in western economies was debased and lost.

The economies of the West, subjected to such forces, have not been able to retain robustness, initiative, or moral strength. They devolved into a force that simply preyed upon anyone vulnerable, including their own. Everyone was considered someone else's "lunch." There wasn't even honor among thieves - especially not honor among thieves - and we're now seeing the result.

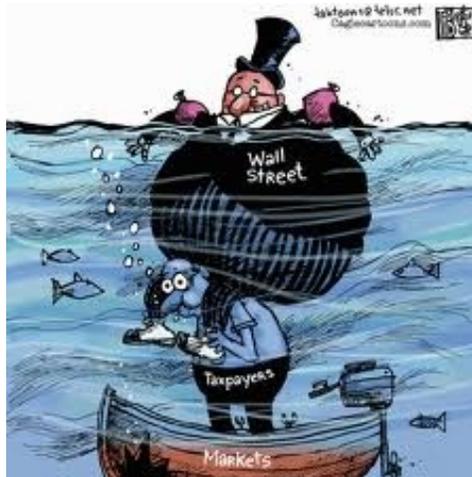
There's no going back for the leading economies of the world. The new abundance program known as NESARA (after the American National Economic Security and Reformation Act) is likely to be introduced. (7) There's no alternative to a new economy running along its lines and there never will be as long as the same financial forces who so sapped our economies remain at its helm.



It isn't a case of how we'll revive an economy that has been dead for some time now. There's no other way forward than to introduce a new economy based upon the ethical lines that NESARA is.

One of the ploys used by the elite to have us remain quiet for so many years has been to identify their interests with ours. So for instance the "free market" was supposed to be a beneficent regime, whose outworking would benefit all people. In its name all governments which the defenders of the free market didn't agree with, which usually meant that they could not profit from, were overthrown, their leaders assassinated, their economies undermined, and so on.

As the old economy falls, the elite it served again tries to have us identify their welfare with ours and to persuade us that we cannot survive without the very financial institutions that shored them up and batted them for so long.



But we can survive without them - we can flourish - and we will.

The new economy, often referred to as the abundance program or by the initials of the American act which reflects it - NESARA - will see all citizens of the globe taken care of financially.

Footnotes

(1) See Tom Foremski, “The Size of the Derivatives Bubble,” Silicon Valley Watcher, Oct. 2008, at http://www.siliconvalleywatcher.com/mt/archives/2008/10/the_size_of_der.php . On the derivatives crisis, see also “1.5 Quadrillion Dollar Derivatives Bubble at the Heart of Financial Crisis,” at <http://socioecohistory.wordpress.com/2009/03/30/15-quadrillion-dollar-derivatives-bubble-at-the-heart-of-financial-crisis/> ; Jim Q., “The Big Short: How Wall Street Destroyed Main Street,” Burningplatform.com,” at <http://theburningplatform.com/blog/2010/05/10/the-big-short-how-wall-street-destroyed-main-street/> ; Actindependent.org, “Freeze the 1.5 Quadrillion Derivatives Bubble as a First Step Towards World Economic Recovery,” Global Research, March 29, 2009, at <http://tinyurl.com/yg2v9tc> .

(2) Michel Chossudovsky, “Financial warfare’ triggers global economic crisis (1997),” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/financial-crash/financial-warfare-triggers-global-economic-crisis-1997/>

(3) I personally worked for the firm that back-engineered it - Hughes Aircraft - and had the matter confirmed by an engineer and a project manager for the company.

(4) "C. Castillo's Allegation Concerning Ilopango Airport" at <http://www.justice.gov/oig/special/9712/ch10p2.htm>; "The Pegasus File" at <http://www.whale.to/b/guyatt.html>.

(5) "Accountability - 9/11 and Other False-Flag Operations" at goldenageofgaia.com/library/

(6) "Who Wants to be a Trillionaire?" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/who-wants-to-be-a-trillionaire/>; "Treasure Hunters Declare Their Find and Offer to Return It," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/treasure-hunters-declare-their-find-and-offer-to-return-it/>; "David Wilcock: Financial Tyranny – The Final Sections – Complete" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/02/david-wilcock-financial-tyranny-the-final-sections-complete/>; and "Evidence Corroborating David Wilcock's Recent Allegations: Philippine Gold, Platinum, and Cash," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/12/evidence-corroborating-david-wilcocks-recent-allegations-philippine-gold/>

(7) See "NESARA or the Abundance Program" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nesara-or-the-abundance-program/>

The Return of Abundance to the Planet

NESARA stands for the National Economic Security and Reformation Act. Its history and provisions can be read in the sources in footnote 1.

The celestial sources speaking through Patricia Diane Cota-Robles introduce it.

“For aeons of time, our monetary system has been used to manipulate, control, dominate, and abuse the peoples of the world. ...

“[But] too many people have awakened, and as a result of this monumental shift of consciousness, the Light of God has reclaimed this Earth. ...

“Fortunately, there are also people in positions of power who are very aware of what is taking place. These enlightened souls are co-creating a new monetary system. This system will be based in integrity, generosity, fairness, compassion, and the highest good for all concerned.” (2)



Apparently there is more gold hidden away in our world than we can dream of.

Saul reassures us that all who are destitute will receive immediate assistance.

“Those who are destitute, in poverty, homeless, diseased, or suffering in any way will immediately have their circumstances improved in a fashion that is way beyond anything you can presently foresee, because there are advanced

technologies prepared and available to clean and heal the planet and all who live on her that will be put into action as soon as the old order has crumbled. Every conceivable disruption that the could occur as a result of the old order collapsing has been taken into account; nothing is being left to chance.” (3)



Matthew Ward tells us that the changes will include all the people of Earth:

“Readers living outside the United States want to know how their own countries will fare. They decry their leaders’ actions that are against their countries’ constitutions; or despair at prevailing conditions of poverty, disease and starvation; or express grave concern about the plight of the masses of refugees; or ask when their despotic rulers will be replaced. To these dear souls, I say [that] benevolent changes are coming throughout the world.” (4)

He relates that what happens in America is important, but “foment leading to benevolent changes in other countries’ governments is of paramount significance too.”

“The myriad reforms underway span the globe—WORLD transformation is what is occurring—and in time, every leader in every nation will be a lighted soul.” (5)

In 2010, Saul painted as full a portrait of the changes that abundance would bring in as anyone has. He began by revealing that the new monetary system “has been carefully designed to provide long-term stability instead of short-term distortion.”

“Then, true global cooperation of a completely harmonious nature, and that is good for all and good for the planet, will be possible and will come into operation.” (6)

As economic stability returns, Saul says, “safety valves will be installed to ensure that the liquidity of the financial system can no longer be threatened or drained away by unseen or unexpected leaks. Investment in necessary, environmentally-sound industries will grow, while unsustainable and damaging industries will wind down and then cease operations.” (7)

“World poverty will be completely alleviated as everyone’s energy and food needs become available in abundance locally, removing the need for much of the major freight transportation worldwide. The speed with which your damaged environment will be restored and healed will amaze you.

“As peaceful, intelligent, and harmonious cooperation in all areas of your lives replace the stressful, competitive, and confrontational disharmony that has been standard on the planet for so long, personal stress and anxiety will dissolve, leading to an enormous reduction in sickness and ill health. (8)



Saul provides a rare glimpse into the social impact of prosperity. He advises us that unhealthy lifestyles and addictions will fall away.

“Unhealthy life styles will fall away as you all start to find joy, peace, and love in every moment of your existence, and this will remove the need for escape from the constant pressure of survival issues with which so many of you are presently struggling.

“One of the results of these life style changes will be an astonishing falloff in addictive behavior of every kind — drugs, alcohol, food, anger, abuse, and all other forms of depraved behavior such as manipulation, control, blame, shame, and bullying of others — to be replaced by large-scale acceptance of one another as beings to be honored, respected, and cherished.” (9)



Crime will fall and with it the need for much policing.

“The need for enforcement agencies will be gone, because when people respect and accept one another as equally valid and worthwhile members of society, the misbehavior that enforcement agencies have been used to stop and prevent will no longer be a major issue. Peaceful, friendly, and enthusiastic cooperation will replace the legally enforced organization, manipulation, and control of people everywhere.

“This sea change in the attitudes and beliefs that humanity holds and expresses is the guiding wisdom that will bring you firmly, positively, and excitedly into the Golden Age for which you have been hoping for so long.” (10)

This new abundance will be accompanied by the release of new technology which is largely beyond imagination. Says the Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation speaking through Sheldan Nidle:

“New ‘miracle’ technologies will give each household the ability to provide its own food, clothing, and furniture. This eliminates the need for farms, factories, and other staples of your present economy.

“A slosh of wonderful new technologies is to transform how your society operates. Your cities and suburbs will be rebuilt. Vast greenbelts will replace your farms and factories, giving a miraculous face-lift to your environment! This will be the prelude to the announcements that end the cover-up of our benevolent existence.” (11)

“This new abundant realm [created by NESARA] is merely the ‘baby-steps’ for the events that form the prelude to first contact. Among these are many disclosures of long-suppressed technologies. These can greatly reduce pollution; cast you into a new computer age; and end your reliance on fossil-fuel propulsion systems.” (12)



Is NESARA permanent? No. It’s planned to be a temporary measure. Says the SHGF, “even these unprecedented reforms merely constitute a transitional phase that can facilitate the advent of first contact.” (13)

After full Ascension, this planet is destined to be weaned from the use of money, as SaLuSa points out: “Ultimately you [will] reach a stage where money has no place in a society that is founded upon sharing.” (14) Matthew confirms that the time will come after Ascension to drop the use of money:

“In Earth’s Golden Age, the trend will be away from money and toward systems of sharing and bartering—the light intensity in souls will let those means of remuneration for services and conduct of commerce become as satisfying between nations as between individuals.” (15)

No matter how eager we are to know when NESARA will arrive, the Company of Heaven will not give a date. They offer us hints, glimpses, and suggestions but that’s all.

The latest reference came from SaLuSa on Feb. 1, 2013:

“We are naturally aware of the ever growing demand for the Prosperity funds to be issued, the announcement of Disclosure and the bringing about of peace. Be assured they will be satisfied before long, and arrangements are well advanced. Your joy and happiness will abound in due course as deep down you know that you are already victorious.

“For you time has speeded up yet in some ways it also seems to be dragging its feet, and you start to become anxious or impatient. Please keep your eyes firmly on the future, and remember that most of you are in an advantaged position to know more certainly of what is taking place.” (16)



This then is the destiny of the world under the abundance program often known as NESARA. No one knows when it will be introduced. In all likelihood it will be soon but it has been expected for years. It would not be advisable to be financially reckless thinking that global prosperity is coming. It probably would be best to continue being financially prudent until it comes.

We can look forward therefore to a world characterized by freedom, peace, equality, honesty, and abundance, a world that literally should, by the time we reach higher dimensions of consciousness, work for everyone.

Everything that we can do to hasten its rise and broaden its reach will benefit the whole planet. I invite us all to think globally but act locally in building Nova Earth on this planet, a Garden of Eden which we're returning to as a united human community, joined and assisted by those who seeded this planet in the first place and who've led our spiritual evolution since the beginnings of time.

Footnotes

(1) On the history of the World Trust Fund, see:

(A) SaLuSa, Aug. 30, 2010, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm

(B) Sheldon Nidle's account here: Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation, April 15, 2003, Galactic Federation of Light: Updates Archive 1997-2007, at <http://www.thenewearth.org/GalacticFederationArchive.html>.

For an account of the modern-day history of NESARA, see:

(A) Nancy Detweiler, "History of NESARA," at <http://pathwaytoascension.wordpress.com/2011/08/17/history-of-nesara/>

(B) James Rink, "Partial History of the True National Economic Security and Reformation Act," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/08/30/james-rink-partial-history-of-the-true-national-economic-security-and-reformation-act/>

And for two accounts of what NESARA mandates, see these two articles:

(A) "The Provisions of the NESARA Act," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/02/the-provisions-of-the-nesara-act/>

(B) "James' Account of the NESARA Provisions," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/02/jamess-version-of-the-nesara-provisions/>

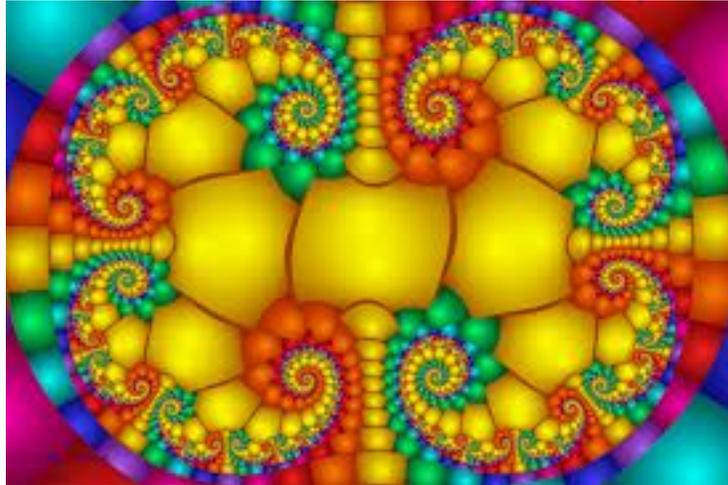
For other accounts of NESARA, see these additional sources:

(A) NESARA at <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/nesara1.html>

(B) NESARA or the Abundance Program, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nesara-or-the-abundance-program/>

- (2) Patricia Diane Cota-Robles, “This is Our Moment!” Mar. 6, 2009, at <http://spiritlibrary.com/era-of-peace/this-is-our-moment>.
- (3) Saul, June 6, 2012.
- (4) Matthew’s Message, July 27, 2008, *ibid.*
- (5) *Loc. cit.*
- (6) Saul, May 5, 2010.
- (7) *Loc. cit.*
- (8) *Loc. cit.*
- (9) *Loc. cit.*;
- (10) *Loc. cit.*
- (11) Spiritual Hierarchy and the Galactic Federation (SHGF), Feb. 24, 2009, through Sheldan Nidle, at <http://www.paoweb.com/updates.htm>.
- (12) SHGF, Nov. 4, 2008, *ibid.*
- (13) *Ibid.*, Feb. 10, 2009, *ibid.*
- (14) SaLuSa, June 29, 2009, http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.
- (15) Matthew’s Message, Feb. 14, 2010.
- (16) SaLuSa, Feb. 1, 2013.

People Helping People: The Relationship Between the Reval and Building Nova Earth



What's the connection between the Reval and building Nova Earth?

Well, it's a lot of supposition on my part but, if you're up for it....

Leading the parade

I think terrestrials are being given a chance to "lead the parade."

I think we're being given a window between the Reval and Disclosure or NESARA, whichever comes first, to show what we can do.

We're being given the opportunity to develop leadership, on a global scale, folks who can meet with the galactics as equals and partners in our common work of restoring our world.

We're being invited to turn the first sod, so to speak, in the restoration of Planet Earth.

Nevertheless, everything that comes later - Disclosure, NESARA, new governance - will dwarf what we do now. This is our moment.

We can take up the opportunity or let it pass. Enough will take it up for us to make a good showing, I'm sure. But do we realize the opportunity for growth in taking up the challenge and invitation?

The opportunity for growth: taking responsibility for our world

How we grow is in extending the reach of what we're willing to take responsibility for. What we earn from the Reval is what we bring to the work.

How many are willing to take responsibility for the shape and condition of our world? That willingness is what there is to develop and developing it is, in my view, what causes our consciousness to expand.

Meeting the galactics and meeting with them will call upon us to stretch and stretch. Do we know how to stretch? I'm not sure I do, but I'll learn.

The process of expansion - the process of consciousness shift - will differ from person to person.

Financial wayshowers may find they go through two stages of expansion. The first will arise out of our work together as lightworkers. The second will arise out of our work with the galactics and ascended masters.

My understanding is that a positive action from us - in this case, towards the restoration of Earth - sets in motion the conditions for further and further expansion of consciousness.

It's like starting a snowball rolling downhill. It goes the rest of the way by itself, gathering mass.

Our willingness to expand shows the determination and seriousness of the terrestrial contingent, as we prepare for the second stage of collaboration - cooperating with the galactics.

Further opportunities

Once we start our post-Reval work, my hunch is that Heaven and Earth will move to assist our efforts.

For instance, I imagine people who really tackle a global problem will find money being funneled to them by royals, elders, humanitarian foundations, etc.

That hunch is supported by things the Company of Heaven has said on occasion. For instance, Archangel Michael said here:

Steve Beckow: Now I have been saying to readers that the Company of Heaven is watching financial wayshowers and stewards...

Archangel Michael: That is correct.

Steve:... And that those who do well - in other words, do the job of hydrating society - will find themselves supported to go forward.

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: ... It's correct. Okay. I don't want to be saying something to them that's misleading. Thank you for being definite about that. (1)

But remember: You still need to be responsible for your own choices. Don't blindly go on my hunches here, please. It's never been more important for us to be responsible spiritual adults than it is now.

The opportunities that open up further down the road will, I'm sure, be individual. Archangel Michael described one of them. He said that those who successfully take up the challenge of financial wayshowing will become "spokesbeings for many":

"Those who are in a position of stewardship, of beginning projects that lead the way to the building and the re-creation of what Nova Earth is truly about ... become the spokesbeings for many." (2)

Galactic Federations and Lightworker Congresses

I believe that, once we start in, we'll find the galactic federations joining us, discretely before Disclosure and openly afterwards. All the breakthroughs in healing, transportation, replication, and free energy that they'll bring will magnify our efforts and ensure our success.

But we need to start. We need to take the first few steps.

Although the Lightworkers Congress won't be ready for a few months, when it's open, it'll be prepared to receive funds from lightworkers and channel them into global projects - to end hunger, homelessness, poverty, unemployment, disease, etc.

I encourage others to begin similar organizations. We'll also need specialized congresses or parliaments - for health, spirituality, women, natives, etc. The more of them that open, the more jobs - and leaders - we create.

In a world where the job market has shrunk because of automation, we *need* to create work. Jobs for people attacking global problems like poverty and hunger are exactly the kind of work we need to create: People helping people.

So don't feel bad if your labor costs are high. That money is getting into circulation in the world, restarting economies - this time, without a world war to kickstart them. We're doing it via ways of peace.

In sum, if you took up the invitation to exchange currency, you just included yourself in on the opportunity of many lifetimes - to grow, to expand, to become a leader and spokesbeing for the planet. You included yourself in on the restoration of Planet Earth.

No one, I hope, will tell you what to do, what you should do, or anything of the sort. But there's a broad and living canvas before you and the best possible assortment of paints.... And all the time in the world to create something of tremendous value to yourself and the planet.

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016.

(2) Ibid., May 27, 2016

Come Join Us in Building a World that Works

You saw Archangel Michael's message to readers at the head of this book. I join him in asking you, the lightworkers and starseeds who came to this planet to address this time specifically, to join me, the Nova Earth Foundation, the Company of Heaven and all the other lightworker teams around the world in dedicating the next chapter of our lives to making the vision of Nova Earth a reality.

For now, we're creating a world that works. Eventually, when we enter Fifth Dimensionality, it will be a world that works for everyone, with no one left out.

If you were born onto this planet, that's all the qualification you need.

It's our world. Everyone concerned, I think, is simply waiting for us to wake up to the task that lies before us.



What *is* that task?

It's the realization of our common humanness, our global citizenship, and our Team Earth membership for the purpose of building a world that works.

It's the declaration that we no longer tolerate inequality on this planet, the violent treatment of women and children, and the brutalization of people.

It's the expression of our love and gratitude towards Gaia, the archangelic spirit who moves and motivates this physical form we call Earth.

This is our time to stand up as a world and tell those who've instituted and institutionalized such arrangements that we'll no longer live under their rule and that we'll bring such a social order down, if we need to, and build a new one based on unity, peace, and equality.

This is our opportunity to acknowledge our power as a world, our willingness to forgive, and our desire to move forward into a new era as a galactic society.

Finally, this is our chance to unite with our star brothers and sisters who've come from afar and midwived this successful evolution of love that has liberated our planet and set it on the road to galactic citizenship in the federations and councils of love.

Please join with us in creating this world's total workability. Join with us in this renaissance, the creation of a world that works on Nova Gaia.

About Steve Beckow

Steve Beckow is founder of the *Golden Age of Gaia* (formerly the *2012 Scenario*) and a member of the InLight Radio group, founded by Graham Dewyea. He lives in Vancouver, B.C., Canada.

He attended the University of British Columbia, Carleton University, and the University of Toronto, graduating with a Masters degree in Canadian History. Steve is a member of Mensa Canada.



After studying in three Ph.D. programs, and chafing at disciplinary boundaries, he began his career as a Cultural Historian for the National Museum of Man (now the Canadian Museum of Civilization). He finished his working life as a Member of the Immigration and Refugee Board of Canada, his chief interest being gender issues.

Steve has written many books and articles, many of the early ones pseudonymously. He's created websites on enlightenment, the common ground of spirituality, life on the spirit planes, global gender persecution, automation, the truth of 9/11, the dangers of depleted uranium, and the Ascension scenario.

His books and articles are available without cost and may be reposted freely.

His spiritual disciplines included Gestalt, encounter groups, spiritualism, the est Training, rebirthing, Zen, Vipassana meditation, and Enlightenment Intensives.

He's enjoyed several transformational or direct experiences of Self. Today, Steve lives a life of voluntary simplicity and research as a non-denominational "urban monk."

His earlier writings can be found at *The Essays of Brother Anonymous*: <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/index.html>

The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment is located here: goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/16244-2/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/.

For additional material on the Ascension scenario, see *The Golden Age of Gaia*, here: <http://goldenageofgaia.com/> and *First Contact* here: <http://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/fc/fc-index1.html>

For free downloadable books on all these subjects, go here: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/06/downloads-page/>